Pali Text Society

NIDDESA

I

Mahāniddesa

VOL. I.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

'ORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1916

CONTENTS

PREFACE

THE present edition of the MAHĀNIDDESA, of which the first volume is now issued, is based upon the following authorities:

Si = The printed text in the King of Siam's edition of the Tipiṭaka, from a transcript made by Miss G. Noakes for Professor C. R. Lanman, and lent by him to the Pali Text Society to be copied.

B^p = The Phayre MS. in the British Museum, collated by Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben, with readings from the Mandalay MS., B^m.

S = A Singhalese MS. lent by Professor Rhys Davids, collated by the same collaborators.

Owing to the comparative lack of material, no attempt has been made to construct a text. The Siamese edition has been taken as the basis, and modified, where imperfect or corrupt, according to the readings of B^p and S.

S seems to be frequently in a corrupt state, and variants that are evidently mere corruptions have not been recorded, except when they appear to rest upon independent readings.

Occasional peculiarities of spelling—*e.g.*, *ññ* = *ṃy* in Si, *n* for *ṇ*, *i* for *ī* in S—and several well-known Burmese spellings in B^p have been ignored.

The interesting form *pāvā* or *pāva* (Sn. 782, 789) is

shown by the Singhalese reading *pāvada* to be an imperfect of *pavadati*, corresponding to Skt. *prāvadat*. *Cf.* VV. 76, *so māṇavo tassa pāvadi*. It is not clear, however, that the commentary understands it in this way, as *pāvadati* (*pāvada ti*) is evidently taken as a present in passages like p. 68, l. 2, from below, and perhaps also p. 69, l. 13; p. 86, l. 5.

Our thanks are due to Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben for the laborious work of collating the MSS. and copying the text, to Professor Lanman for the loan of the same, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids for help in identifying passages quoted, and for much other assistance during the printing of the work.

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN.
E. J. THOMAS.

[1]NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Mahāniddeso.

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKO.[2]

Paṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeso.[2]

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,
addhā pītimano[3] hoti laddhā macco yad icchati. 1.

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā[4] ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato[5] dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsidāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā[6] hatthigavāssavaḷavā[7] khettaṃ vatthu[8] hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ vatthu[9], vatthukāmā. Api ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā, paccuppannā kāmā; ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā; hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇītā kāmā; āpāyikā kāmā, mānusikā[10] kāmā, dibbā kāmā; paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā; pariggahitā kāmā, apa-

---

[1] Si *ad. title :* Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāyo.
[2] Bp S *om.*
[3] Bp pitimano.
[4] S kāmayamanassā.
[5] Bp Si udānato.
[6] Bp S °sukarā.
[7] Bp °gavassavaḷavā.
[8] S vatthuṃ.
[9] Si rajanīyavatthu.
[10] Bp manussakā.

riggahitā kāmā; mamāyitā[1] kāmā, amamāyitā[2] kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmanīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando[3] kāmarāgo kāmanandi[4] kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ—

*Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisī[5] ti;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ[6] *kāmayamānassā* ti kāmaṃ[6] kāmayamānassa icchamānassa[7] sādiyamānassa patthayamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappamānassā[8] ti, kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī ti. *Tassa ce* ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. *Tan* ti vatthukāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. *Samijjhatī*[9] ti ijjhati[10] samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vindatī ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addhā pītimano hotī ti. *Addhā* ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nissaṃsayavacanaṃ[11] nikkaṃkhavacanaṃ[12] advejjhavacanaṃ advelhakavacanaṃ niyogavacanaṃ apaṇṇakavacanaṃ[13]

* Jāt. iii, 450. Mahāvastu iii, 190.

[1] S mamāyikā.
[2] S amamāyikā.
[3] S kāmacchando, *throughout.*
[4] Bp °nandī.
[5] Bp hotisi.
[6] Bp S *om.*
[7] S icchayamānassa.
[8] S abhijappahamānassā.
[9] S samicchati.
[10] S icchanti.
[11] Bp nisaṃsaya°.
[12] Bp nikkakha°.
[13] S apannaka°.

avatthāpanavacanam etaṃ, addhā ti. *Pīti* ti yā pañca-kāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā[1] pīti, pāmujjaṃ[2], āmodanā, pamodanā, hāso, pahāso, vitti, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanatā[3] cittassa[4], abhipūraṇatā[5] cittassa. *Mano* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā[6] manoviññāṇadhātu; ayaṃ vuccati mano. Ayaṃ mano imāya pītiyā sahagato hoti, sahajāto saṃsaṭṭho sampayutto ekuppādo ekanirodho ekavatthuko ekārammaṇo. *Pītimano hotī* ti pītimano hotī[4] tuṭṭhamano haṭṭhamano pahaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamano muditamano[7] pamoditamano[4] hotī ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

Laddhā macco yad icchatī ti. *Laddhā* ti laddhā[8] labhitvā paṭilabhitvā adhigantvā[9] vinditvā. *Macco*[10] ti satto naro māṇavo[11] poso puggalo jīvo jagū[12] jantu indagū[13] manujo. *Yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchati yaṃ sādiyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piheti[14] yaṃ abhijappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco[15] yad icchati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchatī ti.

Tassa ce kāmayānassa[16] chandajā-
    tassa jantuno
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va
    ruppati. 2.

---

[1] Si °saññuttā, *always*. [2] S pamojjaṃ.
[3] S attamanā. [4] Si *om.*
[5] Bᴾ abhipharatā; S abhiparaṇatā.
[6] S tajjamano°. [7] Si samudita°.
[8] Si *om.* [9] S abhigantvā.
[10] S maccā. [11] S mānavo *throughout.*
[12] Bᴾ S jagu; Si jātu *throughout.*
[13] Si *v.l.* hindagū. [14] Si pihati.
[15] S maccho.
[16] Si kāmayamānassa *throughout.*

Tassa ce kāmayānassā ti. *Tassa ce* ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. *Kāmayānassā* ti kāmayamānassa[1] icchamānassa sādiyamānassa patthayamānassa[2] pihayamānassa[3] abhijappamānassa. Athavā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati[4] vuyhati[5] saṃhariyati[6]. Yathā hatthiyānena vā [7]assayānena vā[7] goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena[8] vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati[4] vuyhati saṃhariyati[9], evaṃ eva[10] kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati[4] vuyhati saṃhariyatī[11] ti, tassa ce kāmayānassa.

Chandajātassa jantuno ti. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho[12] kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmachando *jāto* hoti, sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto[13] pātubhūto. *Jantuno* ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa[14] jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandajātassa[15] jantuno.

Te kāmā parihāyantī ti te vā[16] kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.

Kathaṃ te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass' eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, *appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, nihitaṭṭhānā[17] vā vigacchati,[18] duppayuttā[19] vā kammantā bhañjanti,[20] kule

* *Cf.* Khp. viii, 5.

[1] B[p] kāmena. [2] S paṭṭhayamānassa.
[3] S pihamānassa. [4] S niyyāti.
[5] S vusihati. [6] S saṃsādiyati.
[7–7] S *om.* [8] B[p] S menda°. [9] S saṃdiyyāti.
[10] Si evaṃ *often in this context.* [11] S sādiyatī.
[12] S kāmasiho. [13] S abhinippatto.
[14] Si jātussa. [15] S °jātassā ti.
[16] S *om.* [17] B[p] nihitaṭhānā; Si nihitaṃ.
[18] Si nādhigacchati; S pi gacchati.
[19] S dubbayayutto. [20] S bhañjati; Si bhijjanti.

vā kulajjhāpako[1] uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhaṃseti, aniccatāy' eva aṭṭhamī[2]; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhaṃsenti paripatanti[3] antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Kathaṃ so kāmehi parihāyati? Tiṭṭhant' eva te[4] bhogā[5], so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhaṃseti paripatati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi'ḍahati, nassati,
atho antena jahati sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ.
Etad aññāya medhāvī bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca,
datvā ca bhutvā[6] ca yathānubhāvaṃ
anindito saggam upeti ṭhānan ti,

te kāmā[7] parihāyanti.

Sallaviddho va ruppatī ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhimayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, visāṇamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, ruppati kuppati ghaṭṭiyati[8] pīḷiyati, byādhito domanassito hoti; evam eva vatthukāmānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā[9], so kāmasallena [10]ca sokasallena ca[10] viddho *ruppati* kuppati ghaṭṭiyati[8] pīḷiyati, byādhito domanassito hotī ti, sallaviddho va ruppati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tassa ce kamāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va ruppatī ti.

---

* S. i, 32.

---

1 Bm kulaṅgāro; S kulaṃkāro.
2 Bp aṭhamī.
3 S paripaṭanti; Si pariccajanti.
4 S *ad.* ca.
5 Bp S bhoge.
6 S sutvā.
7 S kāmaṃ.
8 S ghaṭiyyati; Si ghaṭiyati.
9 S °upāyā.
10–10 Si *om.*

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'[1] eva padā siro,
so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. 3.

—*Yo kāme parivajjetī* ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāme parivajjetī ti *kāmā* ti uddānato[2] dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāme *parivajjetī* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā[3] kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Maṃsapesūpamā[4] kāmā bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Tiṇukkūpamā[5] kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aṅgārakāsūpamā[6] kāmā mahāpariḷāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā[7] ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā[8] ti passanto, vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭanatthenā[9] ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā[10] kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

---

[1] Si sapasseva, *and below* sapo, sapasiro; B^p^ sabbasseva.
[2] *Codd.* udānato.
[3] B^p^ atthikaṅkalupamā ; S athikaṃkophapamā.
[4] B^p^ °upamā. *Cf.* M. i, 130; 364 *f.*
[5] S tintakkupamā.
[6] S aṃkāhārakāsupamā.
[7] S dhuttara°.
[8] S °paribhuñjana°.
[9] B^p^ adhikuttena°; S adhikuṭṭhana°; Si adhikantana°.
[10] S satthi°.

sappaṭibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aggikhandhūpamā [1] kāmā mahābhitāpanatthenā [2] ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Buddhānussatiṃ [3] bhāvento pi [4] vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . pe . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, sīlānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, ānāpāṇassatiṃ [5] bhāvento pi, maraṇassatiṃ [6] bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi [7] vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti [7], upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dutiyaṃ [8] jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvento pi, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ [9] bhāvento pi, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Kathaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento pi apāyagamanīye kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ [10] bhāvento pi oḷārike kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggaṃ bhāvento pi aṇusahagate kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, arahattamaggaṃ bhāvento pi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjetī ti, yo kāme parivajjeti.

Sappass' [11] *eva padā siro* ti. *Sappo* vuccati ahi. Ken' atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhu-

---

[1] S aggikkhandu°. [2] Si mahaggitāpana°.
[3] S °ssati *throughout*. *Cf.* A. i, 30, 42.
[4] S *om.* [5] S anāpānānussati; Si ānāpānussatiṃ.
[6] S maraṇānussati; Si maraṇānussatiṃ.
[7–7] Bp S *om.*
[8] S dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, *etc.*
[9] S °samāpatti *throughout.* [10] Bp sakād°.
[11] Si *has* sapass' eva, sappo, saṃsapanto; S sabba, sada, sappo.

janto gacchatī ti bhujago; urena gacchatī ti urago; pannasiro gacchatī ti pannago; sirena[1] supatī[2] ti sirimsapo[3]; vile[4] sayatī ti vilāsayo[4]; guhāyaṃ setī[5] ti guhāsayo; dāṭhā[6] tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho[6]; visaṃ tassa ghoran ti ghoraviso; jivhā tassa duvidhā[7] ti dujivho[8]; dvīhi jivhāhi rasaṃ sāyatī ti dvirasaññū[9]. Yathā puriso jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo[10] pādena sappasiraṃ vajjeyya[11] vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo[10] kāme vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sappass' eva padā siro.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. *So* ti yo kāme parivajjeti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi[12] nandirāgo[12], cittassa sārāgo, icchā mucchā[13] ajjhosānaṃ gedho[14] paligedho[15] saṅgo[16] paṅko ejā māyā janikā sañjananī sibbinī[17] jālinī saritā visattikā suttaṃ visaṭā āyūhanī[18] dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā āsā āsiṃsanā[19] āsiṃsitattaṃ[20], rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā[21] phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā[22] pajappanā jappitattaṃ, loluppā[23] loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā[24], sādhukamyatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho, nikanti nikāmanā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṇhā bhava-

---

[1] S sareṇa; Si sirena. [2] Bᵖ suppatī [supati = sṛpati].
[3] Bᵖ sarisappo; S siriṃsappo; Si sirisapo.
[4] Bᵖ S bil°. [5] Bᵖ sayatī.
[6] Si S dāḍhā, dāḍhā°. [7] S dvividhā.
[8] Bᵖ dujjivo; S dujjivho; Si dujivhā.
[9] Si dirasaññū. [10] *Codd.* °paṭikkulo.
[11] S vajjeyyā *throughout.*
[12] Bᵖ nandī, nandīrāgo. *Cf.* Dhs. § 1059.
[13] S *om.* [14] S rodho. [15] S palirodho.
[16] Si *v.l.* satto. [17] S sappinī. [18] Bᵖ ayūhinī.
[19] S āsīsanā. [20] S āsīsitattaṃ. [21] Si *om.*
[22] S jappinā; Si jappā. [23] Bᵖ S loluppaṃ.
[24] Bᵖ mucchañjikatā; S suvañcikatā.

taṇhā vibhavataṇhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhataṇhā rūpataṇhā[1], saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā; ogho yogo gantho[2] upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ[3] upakkileso anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā, veviccham dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ[4] dukkhappabhavo, mārapāso mārabaḷisaṃ māravisayo, taṇhānadī taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ[5] taṇhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Visattikā ti. Ken' atthena visattikā? Visatā[6] ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visaṭā[7] ti visattikā[8], visakkatī[9] ti visattikā, visaṃharatī ti visattikā, visaṃvādikā[10] ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā; visālā vā pana sā [11]rūpe taṇhā[11], sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasaṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave saññābhave asaññābhave nevasaññānāsaññābhave ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭā vitthatā ti, visattikā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte[12] dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānañ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ[13] dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] B^p S gandho.
[3] S bandanaṃ; Si phandanaṃ.
[4] Si *v.l.* °nidhānaṃ.
[5] B^p S °gadulaṃ; Si gaddalaṃ.
[6] S visabhā.
[7] S visaññā.
[8] S *ad.* visahā ti visattikā.
[9] S visattati.
[10] S °vāditā.
[11–11] B^p S taṇhā rūpe.
[12] S cittesu.
[13] B^p °patibandhānaṃ; S paripattānaṃ.

appamuṭṭhattā [1] sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā [2] sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguññatāya [3] sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā [4] sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Buddhānussatiyā [5] sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpāṇasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā [6] sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati [7] saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā [8] sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati [9] satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto [10] upāgato [11] samupāgato [12] upapanno samupapanno [13] samannāgato [14], so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti yā [15] loke [16] visattikā, imaṃ [15] loke [17] visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamati vītivattatī ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro,
So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti.

Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ [18] dāsaporisaṃ
thiyo [19] bandhū puthū [20] kāme yo naro anugijjhati. 4.

---

1 Bᵖ asammuṭṭhānaṃ; S asaduṭṭhattā.
2 Bᵖ sampannāgatattā, *often*.
3 S pāraññatāya.
4 Bᵖ S sattattā.
5 S *ad.* muddhā.
6 Si maraṇānussatiyā.
7 S *om.*
8 Si assammussanatā; S asammuyhasantā.
9 S samāsati.
10 S *ad.* hoti.
11 Si upagato.
12 Si samupagato.
13 Bᵖ S sampanno.
14 Bᵖ sampannāgato.
15 Bᵖ S *om.*
16 Bᵖ S *ad.* vā sā.
17 Bᵖ *ad.* vā tam; S *ad.* vā . . .
18 Bᵖ gavassam.
19 Bᵖ tiyo.
20 P.T.S. puthu.

Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā ti. *Khettan* ti sālikhettaṃ vīhikhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ[1] tilakhettaṃ. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu[2] koṭṭhavatthu[3] purevatthu pacchāvatthu ārāmavatthu vihāravatthu. *Hiraññan* ti hiraññaṃ[4] vuccati kahāpaṇo[5] ti, khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā.

Gavāssaṃ dāsaporisan ti. *Gavan* ti gāvo[6] vuccanti. *Assā* ti pasukādayo[7] vuccanti. *Dāsā* ti cattāro dāsā, antojātako dāso, dhanakkītako[8] dāso, sāmaṃ vā dāsavisayaṃ[9] upeti, akāmako[10] vā dāsavisayaṃ[9] upeti.

> *Āmāya[11] dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke,
> dhanena kītā pi bhavanti dāsā,
> sāmañ ca eke upayanti dāsaṃ,
> bhayā[12] panuṇṇā pi bhavanti dāsā.

Porisan[13] ti tayo purisā, bhaṭakā[14] kammakarā upajīvino ti, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.

Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme ti. *Thiyo* ti itthipariggaho vuccati. *Bandhū* ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu, mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu. *Puthū kāme* ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.

Yo naro anugijjhatī ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃṭhānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato[15] khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā

* Jāt. vi, 285.

[1] *Codd.* godhuma°. [2] B^p S °vatthuṃ *throughout.*
[3] B^p koṭṭhagāvatthuṃ ; S *om.* [4] Si *om.*
[5] S kahāpaṇako. [6] B^p gavā.
[7] B^p S passukāyo. [8] S dhantako.
[9] Si dāsaviyam ; S dasabam, dasavisayam.
[10] S *ad.* mā. [11] S āhaya.
[12] S bhayāparuṇṇā. [13] B^p purisā ; S purisān.
[14] S bhaṭikā; Si bhajakā. [15] B^p °sampannāgato.

gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Anugijjhatī* ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gijjhati anugijjhati paligijjhati palibajjhatī ti, yo[1] naro anugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati.

Abalā naṃ balīyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,
tato naṃ dukkham anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. 5.

Abalā naṃ balīyantī ti. *Abalā* ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabalā appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihīnā[2] omakā lāmakā jatukkā[3] parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddantī ti, evam pi abalā naṃ balīyanti.

[4]Athavā abalaṃ[4] puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appathāmakaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihīnaṃ[2] omakaṃ lāmakaṃ jatukkaṃ parittaṃ, yassa n' atthi saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti[5] pariyādiyanti maddantī ti, evam pi abalā naṃ balīyanti.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti. [6]*Parissayā* ti[6] dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-accha[7]-taracchā kokā[8] gomahisā[9] hatthī[10] ahi-vicchikā satapadī

---

[1] B^p bhiyo.
[2] B^p *om.*
[3] B^p chatukkā *throughout.*
[4–4] S atha balam.
[5] S ajjhottaranti *throughout.*
[6–6] S Si *om.*
[7] B^p °acchā°.
[8] S nakomahiyā.
[9] B^p mahisā.
[10] B^p hatthi.

corā vā assu, māṇavā vā[1] katakammā[2] vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho[3] jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā[4] visūcikā[5] kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ[6] madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo[7] ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassā[8] iti vā[2], ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā[9]; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti ken' atthena parissayā? Parisahantī[10] ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī[10] ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? [11]Te parissayā[11] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya[12] antarāyāya saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkapaṭipa-

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] S *om.*
[3] *Codd.* ḍaho. [4] *Codd.* sulā.
[5] S visuci. [6] Bp Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.
[7] Bp pasāvo. [8] Bp °sarisapa°.
[9] Si sabbe k°. [10] S parissahantī. [11–11] Si *om.*
[12] Bp S antarāyāya parihānāya *throughout.*

dāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrikāritāya[1], indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya saṃvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā[2] pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā[3] pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evam eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā[4], evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Sāntevāsiko[5] bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako[6] dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko[7] sācariyako[8] dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti[9] pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā[10] saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti[11] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevasiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [12]samudācaranti naṃ[12] [13]pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako[14] ti vuccati. Puna

* S. iv, 136.

1 Si paripūra°. 2 S bilālayāyā.
3 S dakāyasayā. 4 Si *ad.* ti.
5 B^p sante°; S sā ante°. 6 S sā āñcariyako.
7 S antevāsiko. 8 S acariyako.
9 S *ad.* ye. 10 B^p sarasaṇappa; S parasaṃkappā.
11 B^p anvāsavanti; Si anvāssavanti, *here and below.*
12–12 Si *om.* 13 S *ad.* vā.
14 S ācariyako.

c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā[1], manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti [2]pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā[3] saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko[4] ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [5]samudācaranti naṃ[5] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako[6] ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu [7]viharatī ti, evaṃ[7] pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā[8]. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[9] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. [10]Doso bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[9] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko[10]. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[9] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ[11] tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

* Itv. § 88.

[1] B^p phussitvā.
[2] B^p S *ad.* ye.
[3] S para°.
[4] S ante°.
[5–5] Si *om.*
[6] S sācariyassako.
[7–7] Si viharati evam.
[8] S *ad.* ti.
[9] Si °malo.
[10–10] B^p S doso . . . pe . . .
[11] B^p Si andhatamaṃ *throughout.*

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati ;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naraṃ,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā ti [1].

Vuttaṃ [2] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho [3] mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja [4] purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya [4]. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti [3].

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasaṃ
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan [5] ti,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ [6] Bhagavatā:

†Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto [7]
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṃkam [8] iv' ossajjantī [9] ti,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddantī ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.

---

* S. i, 70; *cf.* 98 *and* Itv. § 50. † Sn. 271.

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] S *ad.* pi.
[3] Bᵖ S *om.*
[4–4] Bᵖ pe.
[5] S sābalan.
[6] Si vuttam h' etaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ ito jatā; S itojā.
[8] S maṅkam.
[9] Bᵖ osajantī.

Tato naṃ dukkham anveti ti. [1]*Tato* ti[1] tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ *dukkhaṃ anveti* anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; jātidukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jarādukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, byādhidukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, maraṇadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ[2] dukkhaṃ, tiracchānayonikaṃ dukkhaṃ, petavisayikaṃ[3] dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusakaṃ dukkhaṃ, gabbhe okkantimūlakaṃ[4] dukkhaṃ, gabbhe ṭhitimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, gabbhā[5] vuṭṭhānamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, jātass' upanibandhikaṃ[6] dukkhaṃ, jātassa parādheyyakaṃ dukkhaṃ, attupakkamadukkhaṃ, parupakkamadukkhaṃ[7] anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkham vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho[8] jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassadukkhaṃ, mātumaraṇadukkhaṃ[9] pitumaraṇadukkhaṃ bhātumaraṇadukkhaṃ bhaginīmaraṇadukkhaṃ puttamaraṇadukkhaṃ

[1–1] Si *om.*

[2] Si nerayikadukkhaṃ, °yonikadukkhāṃ, *etc.*

[3] Si petavisayadukkhaṃ. [4] Si gabbhokkanti°.

[5] Si gabbhav°. [6] Bp S °bandhakaṃ.

[7] Si parapakkama°; Bp parūpakkamaṃ d°; S parupamaṃ dukkhaṃ.

[8] *Codd.* ḍaho.

[9] Bp S °maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ *throughout.*

dhītumaraṇadukkhaṃ ñātibyasanadukkhaṃ bhogabyasanadukkhaṃ rogabyasanadukkhaṃ sīlabyasanadukkhaṃ diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hotī ti, tato naṃ dukkham anveti.

Nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakan ti yathā bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ[1] tato tato udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, pacchato pi, heṭṭhato pi, passato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; evam eva tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātidukkhaṃ[2] anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hotī ti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Abalā naṃ balīyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,
tato naṃ dukkham anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakan
ti.

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pāragū. 6.

Tasmā jantu sadā sato ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā[3] etaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. *Jantū* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ abbocchinnaṃ[4] poṅkhānupoṅkhaṃ[5], udakummikājātaṃ[6] avīci santatisahitaṃ[7] phusitaṃ[8] purebhattaṃ

---

[1] Bᵖ Si *ad.* udakaṃ anvāyikaṃ; S *ad.* dakam ehito.
[2] S jātikaṃ dukkhaṃ.
[3] Si *v.l.* taṃnidānam.
[4] Bᵖ abbokiṇṇaṃ; S abbokinnaṃ.
[5] S pokhānumpokhaṃ; Si pokhānupokhaṃ.
[6] Bᵖ udakumikājātaṃ; S udakumikajātaṃ; Si udakummīkajātaṃ.
[7] S santasayitaṃ.
[8] Bᵖ phassitaṃ.

pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi[1] pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti, tasmā jantu sadā sato.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti. *Kāmānī*[2] ti uddānato dve kāmā, vātthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi[3] vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

Te pahāya tare oghan ti. *Te* ti vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā[4], kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ[5] thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaranaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ tareyya uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyyā ti, te pahāya[6] tare oghaṃ.

---

[1] Bp S *om.*
[2] Bp S kāmā.
[3] Bp *om.*
[4] Bp gametvā *throughout.*
[5] Bp S *ad.* pe.
[6] S pahā.

Nāvaṃ sitvā[1] *va pāragū* ti yathā[2] garukaṃ *nāvaṃ* bhārikaṃ udakaṃ *sitvā* osiñcitvā chaḍḍetvā lahukāya nāvāya khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya; evam eva vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya. *Pāraṃ* vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; pāraṃ gaccheyya, pāraṃ adhigaccheyya, pāraṃ phuseyya, pāraṃ sacchikareyya *pāragū* ti; yo pi pāraṃ gantukāmo so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gacchati so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gato so pi pāragū.

Vuttaṃ[3] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Tiṇṇo pāragato[4] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. [2]Brāhmaṇo ti[2] kho bhikkhave arahato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; so abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahānapāragū bhāvanāpāragū sacchikiriyāpāragū samāpattipāragū; abhiññāpāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpāragū sabbadukkhānaṃ, pahānapāragū sabbakilesānaṃ, bhāvanāpāragū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpāragū nirodhassa, samāpattipāragū sabbasamāpattīnaṃ; so vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā; so pāragato[4] pārappatto, antagato antappatto, koṭigato koṭippatto, pariyantagato pariyantappatto, vosānagato vosānappatto, tāṇagato tāṇappatto, leṇagato leṇappatto, saraṇagato saraṇappatto, abhayagato abhayappatto, accutagato accutappatto, amatagato amatappatto, nibbānagato nibbānappatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālitabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippatto bhāvitamaggo

* S. iv, 175.

[1] S hitvā *twice*; Si sitvā . . . siñcitvā.
[2–2] Si *om.* [3] S *ad.* pi. [4] Bᵖ S pāraṃgato.

pahīnakileso paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho; dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ, pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitaṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ; so ukkhittapaligho saṃkiṇṇaparikho[1] abbūḷhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccekasacco[2] samavayasaṭṭhesano[3] anāvilasaṃkappo passaddhakāyasaṃkhāro suvimuttacitto[4] suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattippatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; [5]n' eva visineti[5], na ussineti, visinetvā[6] ṭhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti[7], vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena[8] sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññākkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito; saccaṃ paṭipādayitvā[9] ṭhito, ejaṃ[10] samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggiṃ pariyādayitvā[11] ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭaṃ[12] samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā[13] ṭhito, akammaññatāya[14] pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante

---

[1] Bp Si °parikkho.
[2] S panunna°.
[3] S sampambavaya°.
[4] S vimutta°.
[5–5] Bp n' eva saṃsibbato; S n' eva saṃsippati.
[6] Bp visinitvā.
[7] Si S sandhapeti.
[8] Bp asekhena *throughout.*
[9] S sampaṭi°.
[10] Bp Si evaṃ.
[11] Bp pariyādiyitvā.
[12] Bp Si kaṭaṃ.
[13] Bp anaccanta°.
[14] Bp akammasatāya; S akammāsasatāya.

ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhave[1] ṭhito, antimasamussaye[2] ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

> *Tassāyaṃ[3] pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,
> jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti[4],

nāvaṃ sitvā va pāragū[5]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,
> te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pāragū ti[6].

PAṬHAMO[7] KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

---

* Thag. 202.

---

[1] Bp S antime bh°.
[2] Bp S antime s°.
[3] Bp Si assāyam.
[4] Bp S *om.*
[5] Bp S *ad.* ti.
[6] Si *om.*
[7] Bp S Kāmasuttaniddeso pathamo samatto.

II.

DUTIYO[1] GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno
tiṭṭham naro mohanasmiṃ[3] pagālho[4],
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,
kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā. 1.

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno[5] ti. *Satto* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca *guhā* tāva vattabbā. Guhā vuccati kāyo: kāyo ti vā guhā ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan[6] ti vā nagaran ti vā kuṭī ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo[7] ti vā [8]nāgo ti vā[8] kāyass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Satto guhāyan* ti guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto[9] laggo laggito[10] palibuddho; yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ[11] sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ; evaṃ eva guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.

Vuttaṃ h'[12] etaṃ Bhavagatā: *Rūpe kho Rādha[13] yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā

* S. iii, 188–190.

[1] Bp S atha. [2] S guhakasuttaniddesaṃ cakkhati.
[3] Bp mohanasmi *here and below*.
[4] S sagālho *here and below*.
[5] S °chando *here and below*.
[6] Bp nagaran ti vā *before* niddan ti vā.
[7] Bp S kumbho. [8–8] Si *om*. [9] Bp *om*.
[10] S lagito. [11] Bp gandhaṃ; S bhaganaṇḍaṃ.
[12] S *om*. [13] Si *om*.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, [1] tatra satto [1], [2] tatra visatto [2], tasmā [3] satto ti vuccati.

[4] *Satto* ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyaṃ.

Bahunābhichanno [5] ti bahukehi kilesehi channo [6], rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena [7] channo, upanāhena channo, makkhena channo, paḷāsena channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo, māyāya channo, sāṭheyyena [8] channo, thambhena channo, sārambhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi [9] channo ucchanno [9] āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo [10] pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno.

Tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti. [11] *Tiṭṭhaṃ naro* ti [11] tiṭṭhanto naro ratto rāgavasena tiṭṭhati, duṭṭho dosavasena tiṭṭhati, mūḷho mohavasena tiṭṭhati, vinibandho mānavasena tiṭṭhati, parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasena tiṭṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena tiṭṭhati, aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasena tiṭṭhati, thāmagato anusayavasena tiṭṭhatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā: *Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā,

---

* S. iv, 36.

1–1 Si *om.* 2–2 Si tatrāsatto.

3 S *ad.* ti vuccati. Vedanāya kho Rādha . . . pe . . . saññāya kho Rādha, saṃkhāresu saṃkhāresu kho Rādha, viññāṇe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, [yā] taṇhā, ye upāyupādāna cetasā adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā tatra satto tatra visatto.

4 Bp *ad.* vedanāya kho. 5 S °chando.

6 S chando *throughout.* 7 S kopena.

8 Bp sādheyyena. 9–9 S chando vichando ucchando.

10 Si ophuṭo; S ? 11–11 Bp S *om.*

ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā[1], manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā: *Rūpupayaṃ[2] vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ[3] vuddhiṃ[4] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati[5]. Vedanupayaṃ vā bhikkhave, saññupayaṃ [6]vā bhikkhave[6], saṃkhārupayaṃ vā[7] bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ pi[8] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Kavaḷiṅkāre[9] ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ; yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatiṃ[10] punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ; yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokan taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi[11]. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi

* S. iii, 53. † S. ii, 101–103.

[1] S phoṭṭhabbaṃ.
[2] Si rūpupāya; Bᵖ S rūpupāyaṃ (Si *has generally* °upāya; Bᵖ S °upāyaṃ).
[3] Bᵖ nandupasecanaṃ; S nandyapasenavanaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ S buddhiṃ.
[5] S *ad.* evaṃ pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ.
[6–6] Bᵖ *om.* [7] Bᵖ *ad.* viññāṇūpayaṃ.
[8] Si *om.* [9] Bᵖ kabalīkāre ce; S kabaliṅkāra me.
[10] S āyati *throughout;* Bᵖ *sometimes.*
[11] Bᵖ S *ad.* ti evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ; yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇam virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ[1]; yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ[1], sasokan[2] taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ[3] sa-upāyāsan[4] ti vadāmī ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti. *Mohanā* vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Kiṁkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūḷhā sammūḷhā sampamūḷhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvutā nivutā ovutā[5] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā; taṃkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā. Mohanasmiṃ *pagāḷho* ti mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ogāḷho ajjhogāḷho nimuggo ti, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho.

Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so ti. *Vivekā* ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ[6] kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ[7], kāyena ca[8] vivitto viharati; so[6] eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ[9] piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

---

[1] S *om.* jāti.
[2] S pajahakan taṃ.
[3] B[p] sarajaṃsa.
[4] S supāyasanaṃ.
[5] Si ophuṭā.
[6] S *om.*
[7] B[p] palālapuñcam; S palālapuṃñajam.
[8] B[p] S *om.*
[9] Si *om.*; S sārā.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā[1] diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; arahato [2]rūparāgā arūparāgā[2] mānā uddhaccā avijjāya[3] mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṃkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so[4] sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ[5] nekkhammābhiratānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānappattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visaṃkhāragatānaṃ.

---

[1] Si sīlabbatta°.
[2-2] B^p S rūpārūparāgā; B^p *also ad.* avijjāya.
[3] Si avijjā; S ajjāya. [4] B^p *om.*
[5] B^p S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ.

Dūre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā anāsanne vūpakaṭṭhe[1]. *Tathāvidho* ti tathāvidho[2] tādiso tassaṇṭhito[3] tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo yo so mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti, dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so.

Kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsidāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyavatthu vatthukāmā. Api ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā, hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇītā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānusikā kāmā, dibbā kāmā, paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmanīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.

*Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi. evaṃ kāma na hohisi;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

* Jāt. iii, 450.

[1] Bᵖ S vivekaṭṭhe. [2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] S tassasanāhithito.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kāmā hi loke *na hi suppahāyā* ti kāmā hi loke duppahāyā duccajjā [1] duppariccajjā dunnimmadayā [2] dunnivedhayā [3] dubbinivedhayā [4] duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, kāmā hi loke na hi suppāhāyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho,
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,
kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāya ti.

Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā [5]
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā
ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. 2.

Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā ti. *Icchā* ti vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho [6] paligedho [7] saṅgo paṅko ejā māyā janikā [8] sañjanikā [9] sañjananī sibbinī jālinī saritā visattikā suttaṃ visaṭā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho [10], āsā āsiṃsanā āsiṃsitattaṃ rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappā [11] jappanā jappitattaṃ, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā [12], sādhukammaññatā [13], adhammarāgo visama-

---

[1] S °cajā *throughout.*
[2] B^p S dunimmadayā.
[3] B^p dunniveṭṭhayā; Si *om.*
[4] B^p dubbiniveṭṭhayā.
[5] Si *v.l.* °banḍhā.
[6] B^p S rodho.
[7] B^p S palirodho.
[8] B^p *om.*
[9] Si *om. as above.*
[10] Si paṭibandhā; B^p S paṭibandhu.
[11] S *om.*
[12] B^p pacchañchikatā; S suvañcitakā.
[13] B^p S sādhukamyatā.

lobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā[1] pihanā sampatthanā[2], kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā, nirodhataṇhā, rūpataṇhā[3] saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā, ogho yogo gantho[4], upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ upakkileso anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappabhavo[5] mārapāso mārabaḷisaṃ māravisayo taṇhānadī taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ[6] taṇhāsamuddo abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Icchānidānā ti icchānidānā[7] icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti. Ekaṃ bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā. Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā iṭṭhañ ca vatthu[8]. Tīṇi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jīvitaṃ. Cattāri bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasaṃsā sukhaṃ. Pañca bhavasātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni, cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti sukhāya vedanāya[9] baddhā[10], iṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye[11] baddhā, jīvite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasaṃsāya[12] baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā, saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā, [13] sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, manosampadāya[13], baddhā vinibaddhā[14] ābaddhā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

---

[1] S patthanā.
[2] S sappaṭṭhaṇā.
[3] Si *om.*
[4] B[p] S gandho.
[5] B[p] °pabhavo.
[6] Si S °gaddalaṃ; B[p] °gadulaṃ.
[7] B[p] S °nidānakā.
[8] S vatthuṃ *as usual.*
[9] B[p] *ad.* sātabaddhā.
[10] S sasabaddhaṃ.
[11] B[p] ārogya°.
[12] B[p] S pasaṃsāyaṃ.
[13–13] B[p] S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.
[14] B[p] S vibaddhā.

Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā ti te vā bhavasātavatthū[1] duppamuñcā, [2]sattā vā etto dummocayā[2].

Kathan te bhavasātavatthū[1] duppamuñcā? Sukhā vedanā dummuñcā[3], itthaṃ vatthu dummuñcaṃ, yobbaññaṃ dummuñcaṃ, ārogyaṃ dummuñcaṃ, jīvitaṃ dummuñcaṃ, lābho dummuñco, yaso dummuñco, pasaṃsā dummuñcā, sukhaṃ dummuñcaṃ, manāpikā rūpā dummuñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummuñcā, cakkhusampadā dummuñcā, [4]sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā[4], dummuñcā duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimmadayā[5] dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā[6]; evan te[7] bhavasātavatthū[8] duppamuñcā.

Kathaṃ sattā etto[9] dummocayā? Sukhāya vedanāya sattā dummocayā, iṭṭhasmā vatthusmā dummocayā, yobbaññā dummocayā, ārogyā dummocayā, jīvitā dummocayā, lābhā dummocayā, yasā dummocayā, pasaṃsāya dummocayā, sukhā dummocayā, manāpikehi rūpehi dummocayā, manāpikehi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi dummocayā, cakkhusampadāya dummocayā, [10]sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya[10] dummocayā duppamocayā[11] duddharā dussamuddharā dubbuṭṭhāpanā[12] dussamuṭṭhāpanā[13]; [14]evaṃ sattā etto[9] dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā.

---

[1] S bhavissāthavatthu.

[2–2] S satto vā etto dumocayā (Si eto).

[3] S duppam° *here and below.*

[4–4] B[p] S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadā.

[5] B[p] S dunnivedhayā (S °vedayā).

[6] S duppativattā. [7] B[p] *om.*

[8] S assādavatthu. [9] Si eto.

[10–10] B[p] S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.

[11] B[p] S *om.* [12] B[p] S dubbutthāpayā.

[13] B[p] S dussamuṭṭhāpayā.

[14] B[p] S *ad.* dunnivedhayā dubbinivedhayā . . . dubbitivattā (*see above, l.* 12).

Na hi aññamokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā[1] na sakkonti paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ[2] uddharituṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā: * So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno[3] paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ[4] uddharissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī ti evaṃ[5], na hi aññamokkhā.

Athavā n' atth' añño koci mocetā[6]; te yadi mucceyyuṃ[7], sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ[8] anvatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjamānā[9] mucceyyun ti, evam[9] pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttaṃ pi[10] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya
kathaṃkathiṃ[11] Dhotaka kañci[12] loke,
dhammañ ca seṭṭham[13] abhijānamāno
evaṃ tuvaṃ[14] ogham imaṃ taresī ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttaṃ pi[10] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

‡ Attanā pakataṃ[15] pāpaṃ, attanā saṃkilissati,
attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ, attanā 'va visujjhati,
suddhi asuddhi paccattaṃ, nāñño aññaṃ visodhaye ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā.

---

* M. i, 45. † Sn. 1064. ‡ Dhp. 165.

---

[1] S palighapalipannā. [2] S palighapalipannaṃ.
[3] S palisapalipannam.
[4] B^p palipalipannam; S palilapalipannaṃ.
[5] B^p S *ad.* pi. [6] Si mocetuṃ.
[7] B^p S muñceyyuṃ *throughout.* [8] S avaccanikka°.
[9 9] B^p muñceyyaṃ evam; S muñceyyan ti evam.
[10] Si *om.* [11] S kathaṃkathi jotaka.
[12] B^p S kiñci. [13] B^p settham; S saṭṭham.
[14] Si tvaṃ. [15] S va kataṃ.

Vuttaṃ pi[1] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:* Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo[2], tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā; atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā app' ekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggaṃ buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā mucceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññamokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti. Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atītaṃ; api ca atītaṃ upādāya anāgatañ ca paccuppannañ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atītañ ca paccuppannañ ca pure.

Kathaṃ pure apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo ahosiṃ[3] atītaṃ addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti[4]; evaṃvedano ahosiṃ, [5]evaṃsañño ahosiṃ[5], evaṃsaṃkhāro ahosiṃ, evaṃviññāṇo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti[6]; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti; [7]iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānam ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti [8]gandhā ti[8]; iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti [9]dhammā ti[9] tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

---

* M. iii, 6.

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] S nibbānaṃgāmi°.
[3] S ahosi . . . nandi *throughout.*
[4] B^p S samannāneti. [5–5] S *om.*
[6] B^p samannāneti; S samannāganeti.
[7] B^p S *ad.* athavā. [8–8] S gandhānaṃ.
[9–9] S dhammanaṃ.

Athavā, yān'[1] assu[2] tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ[3] anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti[4]; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu[5] siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya[6] cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso[7] paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti; [8]iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā[9], tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena[10] vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi[11] devaññataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa[12] paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā[13], tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karotī ti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti. *Ime va kāme* ti

---

[1] Bᵖ yāni 'ssa; S yāni 'ssa vā yāni 'ssa.
[2] S *ad.* hasitalapitakiḷitāni.
[3] S pi saṃ *throughout.*
[4] Bᵖ samanāneti; S samannāneti *throughout.*
[5] S cakkhuṃ *as usual.*
[6] S °lābhassa.
[7] S etaṃ so.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* athavā.
[9] S paṇidhāya p°.
[10] Bᵖ S vatena *as usual.*
[11] S bhavissatimi.
[12] S appatiladdha.
[13] S paṇidhāyanap°.

paccuppanne pañca kāmaguṇe icchantā sādiyantā patthayantā[1] pihayantā abhijappantā. *Purime va jappan* ti atīte pañca kāmaguṇe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā[2]
avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti[3]:
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse[4]? 3.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā[2] ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato[5] dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā *giddhā* gadhitā mucchitā[6] ajjhopannā[7] laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

Pasutā ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā[8] tappabbhārā [9]tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā[9], te pi kāmapasutā. [10]Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe [11]esanti gavesanti[11] pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā[8] tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmapasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde

[1] S paṭṭhāyantā. [2] S samūḷhā.
[3] S paridevassanti. [4] S cutose.
[5] Bp Si udānato; S uddanato. *See* p. 1.
[6] Bp muñcitā; S *om.* [7] Bp ajjhosannā.
[8] Bp S tapponā. [9-9] S taḍdhimuttāppateyya.
[10] S *ad.* ye pi taṇhāvasena rupe paṭilabhanti sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe tadadhipateyya te pi kāmapasutā.
[11-11] Bp S pe.

gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe [1]paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā[1] tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti[2], taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhāra tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto[3], kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto[4], jhāyī jhānappasuto; evaṃ eva [5]ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā[5] tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe [6]esanti gavesanti[6] pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyya, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

Pamūḷhā ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūḷhā[7] sammūḷhā[8] sampamūḷhā, avijjāya andhikatā[9] āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā.

Avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā[10] ti. *Avadāniyā* ti avaṃ gacchantī ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ[11] vacanaṃ

1—1 S pe.
2 S bhuñjanti *here and below.*
3 B^p S °pasuto *here and below.*
4 B^p °pasuto.
5—5 S *om.*
6—6 B^p pe; S *om.*
7 B^p *om.*
8 B^p *ad.* pamūḷhā.
9 Si *v.l.* andhigatā.
10 S nivitthāya.
11 B^p S sāvakānaṃ.

byappatham desanaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ n' ādiyantī ti[1], avadāniyā[2].

Kathaṃ avaṃ gacchantī ti avadāniyā? [3]Avaṃ gacchantī ti[3] nirayaṃ gacchanti, tiracchānayoniṃ gacchanti, pittivisayaṃ gacchantī[4] ti[5] evaṃ avaṃ gacchantī ti, avadāniyā.

Kathaṃ maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ veviccham kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ[6] cittassa, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ[7], āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ gāho, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Iminā macchariyena avadaññutāya samannāgatā[8] janā pamattā; evaṃ maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā.

Kathaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ[9] vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusiṭṭhim[10] n' ādiyantī ti avadāniyā? Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ n' ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, anassavā avacanakarā paṭilomavuttino aññen' eva mukhaṃ karonti, evaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ n' ādiyantī ti, avadāniyā.[11]

Avadāniyā[12] *te visame niviṭṭhā* ti. *Visame*[13] ti visame[13] kāyakamme niviṭṭhā, visame vacīkamme niviṭṭhā, visame manokamme niviṭṭhā, visame pāṇātipāte niviṭṭhā, visame adinnādāne niviṭṭhā, visame kāmesu micchācāre niviṭṭhā, visame musāvāde niviṭṭhā, visamāya pisuṇāya vācāya

---

[1] S *ad.* pi. [2] S avadaniyaṃ.
[3–3] B[p] S *om.* [4] B[p] gacchanti.
[5] B[p] *om.* [6] S paggahitatta. [7] S *om.*
[8] B[p] sampannāgatā *as often.*
[9] B[p] S sāvakānāṃ *here and below.*
[10] S anusāsiṭṭhi, *below* anusiṭṭhi.
[11] B[p] S *ad.* ti. [12] Si *om.* [13–13] Si *om.*

niviṭṭhā[1], visamāya pharusāya vācāya niviṭṭhā[1], visame samphappalāpe niviṭṭhā[1], visamāya abhijjhāya niviṭṭhā, visame byāpāde niviṭṭhā[1], visamāya micchādiṭṭhiyā niviṭṭhā, visamesu saṃkhāresu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu[2] kāmaguṇesu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu nīvaraṇesu nivīṭṭhā, [3]visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā[3] *niviṭṭhā*[4] patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā.

Dukkhūpanītā paridevayantī ti. *Dukkhūpanītā* ti dukkhūpanītā[1] dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārupagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā[5] maraṇupagatā ti[1], [6]dukkhūpanītā. *Paridevayantī* ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti.

Kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse[7]? ti ito cutā kiṃ su[5] bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchānayonikā bhavissāma, pittivisayikā bhavissāma, [8]manussā bhavissāma[8], devā kiṃ[1] bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? [9]nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam?[9] kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāma anagātam addhānaṃ? kiṃ hutvā bhavissāma[10] nu kho[10] mayaṃ anāgatam addhānan? ti saṃsayapakkhannā[11] vimatipakkhannā[12] dveḷhakajātā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] Bp S *om.* [2] S pañcak°.
[3–3] Bp S *om.* [4] Bp S viniviṭṭhā.
[5] S *om.* [6] Bp *om.*; S *repeats* maraṇupagatā.
[7] S cutose *as before.* [8–8] Si *om.*
[9–9] Si *om.* [10–10] S *om.*
[11] Bp °pakkhandhā; S °pakkhandhāndā.
[12] Bp S °pakkhandhā.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā
avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti:
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;
yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,
na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,
appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā[1]. 4.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantū ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. *Sikkhethā* ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno; aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako[2] sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ[3] pamukhaṃ[4] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ[5] adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ[6], cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ[7] jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato[2] sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

---

[1] Si *ad.* ti.
[2] S *ad.* ca.
[3] B[p] S mokkhaṃ.
[4] B[p] S pamokkhaṃ.
[5] S *om.*
[6] S sādanaṃ.
[7] S dutiya° *and below* tatiya°, catuttha°.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato[1] ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā[2] tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto[3] sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satiṃ[4] upaṭṭhahanto[5] sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya[6] samācareyya samādāya vatteyya.

Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ[7] vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke. [8]Tena vuccati idhā ti.[8] *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha[9] idh' eva jantu.

Yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke ti. *Yaṃ kiñcī* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ[10]

---

[1] Bᴾ sampannāgato *as often.*
[2] Bᴾ S imāyo tisso sikkhāyo.
[3] S adhimuñcanto.
[4] S siti.
[5] S upaṭṭhapanto.
[6] Bᴾ *ad.* careyya.
[7] S imasmi *three times.*
[8–8] Si *om.*; S te vuccati . . .
[9] S sikkheyya.
[10] S *om.*

pariyādāyavacanaṃ[1] etaṃ yaṃ kiñcī ti. [2]*Jaññā visaman tī* ti [2], visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya[3], visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman[4] ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusaṃ[5] vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ[6] visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmaguṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya, [7] visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya[7] ājāneyya[8] vijāneyya paṭijāneyya[9] paṭivijjheyya. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke.

Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā ti visamassa kāyakammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya,[10] visamassa vacīkammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya[10], visamassa manokammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa pāṇātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācārassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya[11], visamāya pisuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu[12] visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādiṭṭhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame[13] na careyya[11],

---

[1] S pariyādiya°. [2–2] B^p S visaman ti jaññā ti.
[3] S jāneyyā *throughout*. [4] S visamā.
[5] S pharusā°. [6] S °diṭṭhi.
[7–7] B^p S *om.* [8] S ājāneyyā . . . paṭijāneyyā.
[9] B^p paṭivijāneyya. [10] S careyyā.
[11–11] S *om.* [12] Si *om.* [13] B^p visamaṃ.

visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ hetu visame[1] na careyya, visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ hetu visame[1] na careyya, visamāya cetanāya hetu[2], visamāya patthanāya hetu [2], visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. *Jīvitan* ti āyu ṭhiti yapanā yāpanā iriyanā vattanā pālanā jīvitaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitaṃ[3]: ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, sarasaparittatāya [4] vā appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Kathaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ? Atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha. Paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

*Jīvitaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhaṇo[5].
Cullāsīti[6] sahassāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi[7] samāhitā.
Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabb' eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭisandhikā[8].
Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā[9] ye ca bhaṅgā[9] anāgatā,
tadantare niruddhānaṃ[10] vesammaṃ[11] n' atthi lakkhaṇe.
Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,
cittabhaṅgamato[12] loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.
Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā
acchinnavārā[13] vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.

* *See below on v.* 804, *p.* 117.

[1] Bᵖ S visamaṃ.
[2] Bᵖ S *ad.* visamaṃ na careyya.
[3] S jīvitan ti.
[4] S sarapattitāya, *see p.* 43, *note* 6.
[5] S vattate khane.
[6] Si cūḷāsīti.
[7] Bᵖ S cittasamohitā.
[8] Bᵖ S appaṭisandhiyā.
[9] S bhaggā.
[10] S vi°.
[11] S vesama.
[12] S °bbhaṅgā°.
[13] Bᵖ S °dhārā.

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā[1], puñjo n' atthi anāgate,
nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.
Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo[2] nesaṃ purekkhato[3],
palokadhammā[4] tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.
Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanaṃ,
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti[5] cā ti.

Evaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāyā[6] appakaṃ jīvitaṃ? Assāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, [7]passāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ[7] assāsappassāsupanibaddhaṃ[8] jīvitaṃ, mahābhūtupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, [9]usmūpanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ[9], [10]kavaḷiṅkārāhārupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ[10], viññāṇupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ. Mūlam pi imesaṃ[11] dubbalaṃ; pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dubbalā[12]; ye pi[13] paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye[14] pi pabhavikā[15] te pi dubbalā; sahabhū[16] pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sampayogā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sahajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; yā pi payojikā[17] sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ niccadubbalā[18] ime[19]. Aññamaññaṃ anavaṭṭhitā[20] ime. Aññamaññaṃ paripātayanti[21] ime. Aññamaññassa hi n' atthi tāyitā. Na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamaññ' ime. Yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati. Bhaṅgabyā[22] ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā[23] te pure matā. Purimā pi ca pacchimā

---

[1] S maggā (= bhaggā). [2] S bhakkhe.
[3] Bp *and* Si *v.l.* purakkhato. [4] S saloka°.
[5] S Si vyanti. [6] S sarap°.
[7–7] S *om.* [8] S assāsap°.
[9–9] *After* [10–10] *in* Bp S (Bp kabaḷi°; S kabaliṅkāhār° *and* usupa°).
[11] S imesā. [12] S dubbalo. [13] Bp *om.*
[14] S te. [15] Bp pabhāvitā.
[16] S sahabhumi. [17] Bp S payojitā.
[18] *After* [19] in Bp. [20] S anapaṭṭhitā.
[21] S pariviṭāyanti. [22] Bp S gandhabbā.
[23] S pabhāvitāyo (?) — Pabhāvitā = pabhavikā *of* Si *note* 15.

pi ca aññamaññaṃ na [1]kadāci addasaṃsū[1] ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ[2] jīvitaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ[3] jīvitaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ[4] jīvitaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitaṃ; tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitaṃ [5]upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, parittakaṃ jīvitaṃ, thokaṃ[6] jīvitaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitaṃ, ittaraṃ jīvitaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya[7] phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. N' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo hi[8] bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīḷeyya[9] naṃ suporiso;
careyy'[10] ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.
Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṃ uparujjhati,
āyu jīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakan[11] ti.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. *Dhīrā*[12] ti dhitimā ti dhīrā; dhitisampannā ti dhīrā; [13]dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā. Dhi vuccati[13] paññā; yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo

---

* S. i, 108.

1—1 B^p °cim addasaṃ; S °cim addasaṃsu.

2 B^p thokākaṃ, *below* thokakaṃ *as* S *below*.

3 S ittharaṃ *here and below*.

4 B^p anaddhanikaṃ *here and below*; S anandānikaṃ, *below* anuddhānikam.

5 B^p *repeats from* lahukaṃ jīvitaṃ, *l.* 5 *above*.

6 B^p S thokakaṃ. 7 S samantāya.

8 B^p *om.* 9 S hīleyyā. 10 S careyya ritta°.

11 B^p odakan. 12 S dhīrāṇa dhīra.

13—13 B^p dhikata°; Si dhikkitā° (dhik-kṛta); S vigativāpāti dhīrā. Dhittati.

dhammavicayo[1] sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā[2] cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsatthaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko pañña-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ[3] amoho dhammavicayo, sammādiṭṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā[4] dhīrā. Api ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamuppādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappadhānadhīrā iddhipādadhīrā[5] indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjhaṅgadhīrā maggadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ *āhaṃsu* manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, parittakaṃ jīvitaṃ, thokaṃ jīvitaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitaṃ, ittaraṃ jīvitaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitan ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, appaṃ[6] h' idaṃ jīvitaṃ ahū dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;
yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,
na tassa hetū visamaṃ careyya,
appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitaṃ āhu dhīrā ti.

Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ
pajaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. 5.

Passāmi loke pariphandamānan ti. *Passāmī* ti maṃsacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, paññācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi, samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke

---

[1] Bᵖ *om.*
[2] S *corrupt, points to a reading* vebhabyañ, *see below.*
[3] S paññāsattaṃ paññā.
[4] Bᵖ sampannāgatattā *as usual.*
[5] S iddhippāda° *as usual.*
[6] S appam idaṃ.

khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Pariphandamānan* ti taṇhāphandanāya phandamānaṃ, diṭṭhiphandanāya phandamānaṃ, kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, payogaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, duccaritaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, rattaṃ[1] rāgena phandamānaṃ, duṭṭhaṃ dosena phandamānaṃ, mūḷhaṃ mohena phandamānaṃ, vinibandhaṃ mānena phandamānaṃ, parāmaṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ uddhaccena phandamānaṃ, aniṭṭhaṅgataṃ vicikicchāya phandamānaṃ, thāmagataṃ anusayehi phandamānaṃ, lābhena phandamānaṃ, alābhena phandamānaṃ, yasena phandamānaṃ, ayasena phandamānaṃ, pasaṃsāya phandamānaṃ, nindāya phandamānaṃ, sukhena phandamānaṃ, dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātiyā phandamānaṃ, jarāya phandamānam, byādhinā[2] phandamānaṃ, maraṇena phandamānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ, nerayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, tiracchānayonikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, pittivisayikena[3] dukkhena phandamānaṃ, mānusikena[4] dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhe[5] ṭhitimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, attupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, parupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, dukkhadukkhena phandamānaṃ, saṃkhāradukkhena phandamanaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhena phandamānaṃ, cakkhurogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, sotarogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ,

---

[1] Si *has* rattarāgena . . . duṭṭhadosena *down to* thāmagata-anusayehi; B[p] *has five times the reading here adopted* rattaṃ, parāmattaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ, aniṭṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ; *and* S *five times* rattaṃ, muḷham, vinibandhaṃ, aniṭṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ.

[2] S byadhiyā. [3] S petti° *throughout.*

[4] B[p] mānussikena.

[5] S gabbho thitaṃ mulakena.

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena[1], kāyarogena[2] dukkhena[1], sīsarogena dukkhena[1], kaṇṇarogena[3], mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍahena[4], jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sulāya[5], visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena, apamāreṇa, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya[6], vitacchikāya, lohitena, pittena[7], madhumehena, aṃsāya piḷakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pittasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, semhasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, sannipātikena ābādhena, utupariṇāmajena ābādhena, visamaparihārajena ābādhena, opakkamikena ābādhena, kammavipākajena ābādhena, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena[8], ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassena[9] dukkhena, mātumaraṇena dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena dukkhena, bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena dukkhena, dhītumaraṇena dukkhena, ñātibyasanena[10], bhogabyasanena[11], rogabyasanena, sīlabyasanena, diṭṭhibyasanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānam vipphandamānam vedhamānam pavedhamānam sampavedhamānam passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmī ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

Pajaṃ imaṃ[12] *taṇhagataṃ*[13] *bharesū* ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanaṃ. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Taṇhagatan* ti taṇhāgataṃ taṇhānugataṃ taṇhānusaṭaṃ[14] [15]taṇhāya pannaṃ[15] taṇhāya pātitaṃ[16] abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacit-

---

[1] B^p S *om.* [2] S *om.* [3] S kann°.
[4] S ḍāhena. [5] B^p sūlena; S suleṇa.
[6] B^p rakkhasāya. [7] S *ad.* semehana (= semhena).
[8] B^p pasavena; S passāvena. [9] S °makassa°.
[10] S *ad.* dukkhena. [11] S °vyasanena *throughout.*
[12] S dumaṃ. [13] B^p S taṇhāgataṃ (S tan°).
[14] S tanhāyānusaṭam.
[15–15] B^p S taṇhāyāsannam (S tanhāya°).
[16] Si *v.l.* parip°.

taṃ. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave ti, pajaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu.

Hīnā[1] *narā maccumukhe lapantī* ti. *Hīnā narā* ti hīnena[2] kāyakammena samannāgatā [3]ti hīnā[3]; hīnena vacīkammena samannāgatā [3]ti hīnā[3]; hīnena manokammena samannāgatā ti hīnā[4]; hīnena pāṇātipātena samannāgatā ti hīnā[4]; hīnena adinnādānena, hīnena kāmesu micchācārena, hīnena musāvādena, hīnāya pisuṇāya vācāya, hīnāya pharusāya vācāya, hīnena samphappalāpena, hīnāya abhijjhāya, hīnena byāpādena, hīnāya micchādiṭṭhiyā, hīnehi saṃkhārehi, hīnehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi, hīnehi pañcahi nīvaraṇehi, hīnāya cetanāya, hīnāya patthanāya[5], hīnāya paṇidhiyā samannāgatā[6] ti hīnā [7]nihīnā [8]omakā lāmakā jatukkā[9] parittā ti, hīnā narā. *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti maccumukhe māramukhe maraṇamukhe maccuppattā[10] maccusampattā maccupāgatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārupāgatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupāgatā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāḷiṃ kandanti sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti.

Avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti [11]taṇhā ti[11] rūpataṇhā . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhave kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave[12], rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, [13]punappunaṃ bhave, punappunaṃ gatiyā[13], punappunaṃ[14]

---

[1] S hīṇā ṇarā *here and below.*
[2] Bᵖ S *ad.* hīnā narā (S hīṇā ṇārā).
[3–3] Bᵖ S *om.*
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* narā.
[5] S paṭṭhanāya.
[6] Bᵖ S °gatattā.
[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* narā hīnā.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* ohīnā.
[9] S jatunna; Bᵖ ?.
[10] S maccupannā (=pattā ?).
[11–11] Si *om.*
[12] S *ad.* kāmabhave.
[13–13] Bᵖ punappunabhave punappunagatiyā; S punabbhave punabbhave gatiyā.
[14] S punappuna; Bᵖ *too probably.*

upapattiyā, punappunaṃ[1] paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ[2] attabhāvābhinibbattiyā.

Avītataṇhā ti[3] avigatataṇhā acattataṇhā avantataṇhā amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti, avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ
pajaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne
macche va appodake[4] khīṇasote,
etam pi disvā amamo careyya
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. 6.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā: taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca.

Katamaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādikataṃ[3] odhikataṃ pariyantikataṃ[5] pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ: idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, attharaṇā, pāpuraṇā, dāsidāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo[6] raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca; kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā[7] aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritaṃ[8]; idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā[9] diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi, diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhi-

---

[1] Bp S punappuna.
[2] S punappuna; Bp *too probably*. [3] Bp S *om.*
[4] Si appodaka *throughout.*
[5] Bp pariyantakataṃ; S pariyantaṃ kataṃ.
[6] Bp° rājaṭṭhaniyo. [7] Si *om.*
[8] Bp aṭṭhasataṃ taṇhā°; S aṭṭhārasatataṇhā°; Si aṭṭhasatataṇhāviparitaṃ
[9] S °gāhikāya.

gahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ[1] diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho[2] abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ[3], vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho[4], vippallāsagāho, micchāgāho, ayāthāvakasmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino[5] pi phandanti, acchijjante[6] [7]pi phandanti, acchinne pi[7] phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[8] pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi phandanti paphandanti[9] samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti[10] pavedhanti[11] sampavedhanti: evaṃ *phandamāne* paphandamāne[12] samphandamāne vipphandamāne vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne *passatha* dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite passatha phandamāne.

Macche va appodake khīṇasote ti: yathā macchā appodake parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti paphandanti[11] samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti, acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi phandanti, vipariṇāmante pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi phandanti paphandanti[11] samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pavedhanti sampavedhantī ti, macche va appodake khīṇasote.

Etam pi disvā amamo careyyā ti etaṃ ādīnavaṃ *disvā* passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā

---

1 Bp S °kaṃ. 2 Bp patiṭṭhaho; S patiṭṭhāho.
3 S micchāyattaṃ.
4 Bp S viparita° (=viparī°).
5 Bp S mamāyitaṃ vaṭṭhuṃ accheda°.
6 Bp S acchindante *throughout.* 7–7 S *om.*
8 Bp S mamāyitaṃ vatthuṃ vipariṇāma°.
9 Bp Si *om.*; S phandanti.
10 Si vedhenti *throughout.* 11 Si *om.*

mamattesū ti, etam pi disvā amamo careyya. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā : taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya [1], diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ amamāyanto, sotaṃ amamāyanto, ghānaṃ amamāyanto, jivhaṃ amamāyanto, kāyaṃ amamāyanto, manaṃ amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto agganhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, *careyya* vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, etam [2] pi disvā amamo careyya.

Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave. *Āsatti* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti bhavesu āsattiṃ akubbamāno, chandaṃ pemaṃ rāgaṃ khantiṃ *akubbamāno* ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne
macche va appodake khīṇasote,
etam [3] pi disvā amamo careyya
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

u b h o s u a n t e s u v i n e y y a c h a n d a ṃ
p h a s s a ṃ p a r i ñ ñ ā y a a n ā n u g i d d h o,
y a d a t t a g a r a h ī, t a d a k u b b a m ā n o
n a l i m p a t ī [4] d i ṭ ṭ h a s u t e s u d h ī r o. 7.

---

[1] B^p pahayan. [2] S evam.
[3] S evaṃ vi disvā. [4] Si *v.l.* lippatī.

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti. *Antā* ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo antó. Sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti[1]. [2]*Chando* ti[2] yo kāmesu kāmacchando, kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ. [3]Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti[3] ubhosu antesu chandaṃ *vineyya* paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.

Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. *Phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso, paṭighasamphasso, sukhavedanīyo samphasso, dukkhavedanīyo samphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato[4] phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ[5]; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Phassaṃ pariññāyā ti phassaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya[6] pahānapariññāya.

Katamā ñātapariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ cakkhusamphasso, ayaṃ sotasamphasso, ayaṃ ghānasamphasso, ayaṃ jivhāsamphasso, ayaṃ kāyasamphasso, ayaṃ manosamphasso, ayaṃ adhivacanasamphasso, ayaṃ paṭighasamphasso, ayaṃ sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ dukkhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ kusalo phasso, ayaṃ akusalo phasso, ayaṃ abyākato phasso, ayaṃ kāmāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ rūpāvacaro phasso,

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2–2] Si *om.* [3–3] Si *om.*
[4] S avyākato. [5] S samphussita°. [6] *Codd.* ti°.

ayaṃ arūpāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ suññato phasso, ayaṃ animitto phasso, ayaṃ appaṇihito phasso, ayaṃ lokiyo phasso, ayaṃ lokuttaro phasso, ayaṃ atīto phasso, ayaṃ anāgato phasso, ayaṃ paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātaṃ[1] katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato[2] aghato ābādhato parato[3] palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato[4] tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato[5] aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato[6] samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā phasse chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti[7] anabhāvaṃ gameti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato[8] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Phassaṃ pariññāyā ti phassaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

Anānugiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; yass' eso[9] gedho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasaṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccaya-

* *Cf.* S. iii, 27.

[1] S ñaṇaṃ.
[2] S suññato.
[3] S sarato.
[4] S *ad.* asaraṇābhunato pi.
[5] S asārato.
[6] B^p S saṅkilesadh°.
[7] B^p byantiṃ°.
[8] B^p S anabhāvaṃkato.
[9] S *ad.* dhe.

bhesajjaparikkhāre, kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave saññābhave asaññābhave nevasaññānāsaññābhave ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno[1] vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho[2] muttagedho[3] pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho.

Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. [4]*Attagarahī* ti[4] dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me vacīsucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me manosucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pisuṇā vācā, akatā me pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī[5] ti attānaṃ garahati;

---

[1] B^p S anajjhāpanno. [2] S vyantagedho.
[3] S *om.* [4—4] Si attanā garahati.
[5] S purakāri.

indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhojane [1]amattaññu 'mhī ti[1] attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ [2]ananuyutto 'mhī ti[2] attānaṃ garahati; na [3] satisampajaññena [4]samannāgato 'mhī ti[4] attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyānī ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ *akubbamāno* [5]ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno[5] anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno.

Na limpatī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro ti. Lepā[6] ti dve lepā: taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. *Dhīro* ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe *na limpati,* sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati na saṃlimpati[7] na upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto[8] anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[9] cetasā viharatī ti, na limpati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro[10]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ
> phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,
> yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno
> na limpatī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro[10] ti.

1–1 B[p] amattaññu ti; S amattaññum pi ti.
2–2 B[p] ananuyutto ti; S anayutto ti. 3 S *om.*
4–4 B[p] S asamannāgato ti.
5–5 S ajanasasamāno asañjanasasamāno.
6 B[p] S lepo. 7 B[p] palimpati. 8 B[p] S apalitto.
9 B[p] S vipariyādi° *throughout.* 10 B[p] S *ad.* ti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ
pariggahesu muni nopalitto
abbūḷhasallo caraṃ[1] appamatto
nāsiṃsatī lokam imaṃ parañ ca. 8.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghan ti. *Saññā* ti kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā, [2]nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā[2], rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā; yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ ayaṃ vuccati saññā. *Saññaṃ pariññā* ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

Katamā ñātapariññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāmasaññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddasaññā, ayaṃ gandhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā saññaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā?[3] Evaṃ tīretvā[4] saññāya chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti[5] anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ[6] h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo bhikkhave saññāya[7] chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā[8] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

* S. iii, 27.

[1] S cara. [2–2] Si *om.* [3] S *ad.* evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā.
[4] B^p S tirayitvā (S ti°). [5] B^p *om.*
[6] B^p S *ad.* pi. [7] S saññiya. [8] S °katā.

Vitareyya oghan ti kāmogham bhavogham diṭṭhogham avijjogham vitareyya[1] uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyyā ti, saññam pariññā vitareyya ogham.

Pariggahesu muni nopalitto ti. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipariggaho.

Munī ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.

Tīṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacīmoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamam kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānam[2] kāyaduccaritānam pahānam, kāyamoneyyam. Tividham kāyasucaritam, kāyamoneyyam. Kāyārammaṇam[3] ñāṇam, kāyamoneyyam. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyam. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyam. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānam, kāyamoneyyam. Kāyasaṃkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti[4], kāyamoneyyam; idam kāyamoneyyam.

Katamam vacīmoneyyam? Catubbidhānam[5] vacīduccaritānam pahānam, vacīmoneyyam. Catubbidham vacīsucaritam, vacīmoneyyam. Vācārammaṇam[6] ñāṇam, vacīmoneyyam. Vācāpariññā, vacīmoneyyam. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacīmoneyyam. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānam, vacīmoneyyam. Vacīsaṃkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti[7], vacīmoneyyam; idam vacīmoneyyam.

Katamam manomoneyyam? Tividhānam[8] manoduccaritānam pahānam, manomoneyyam. Tividham manosucaritam, manomoneyyam. Cittārammaṇam[9] ñāṇam, manomoneyyam. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyam. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyam. Cittacchandarāgassa[10] pahānam, manomoneyyam. Cittasaṃkhāranirodho saññāvedayita-

---

[1] Bp S tareyya.
[2] Bp S tividha.
[3] Bp S kāyārammaṇe (*better*).
[4] Bp Si catutthajhāna°.
[5] S catubbidha.
[6] Bp S vācārammaṇe.
[7] Bp dutiyajhāna°.
[8] S tividha°.
[9] Bp °maṇe; S °maṇo.
[10] Si citte ch°.

nirodhasamāpatti, manomoneyyaṃ; idaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

*Kāyamuniṃ[1] vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ
munim moneyyasampannaṃ[2] āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.
Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapapākan ti[3].

Imehi tīhi[4] moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munayo[5], āgāramunayo[6] anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo asekhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunayo[7].

Katame āgāramunayo? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhā sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekhamunayo.

Paccekabuddhā paccekamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

† Na monena muni hoti mūḷharūpo aviddasu,
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.
‡ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
devamanussehi pūjito,
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā parig-

* Itv. § 67. † Dhp. 268–269.
‡ Sn. 527.

[1] S °muni *throughout*. [2] S °samphanda.
[3] Si *om.* [4] Si S *om.* [5] B[p] S munino.
[6] B[p] S °munino *throughout.* [7] S *ad.* ti.

gahesu na limpati [1]na saṃlimpati[1] na upalimpati, alitto[2] asaṃlitto *anupalitto* nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[3] cetasā viharatī ti, pariggahesu muni nopalitto.

Abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto ti. *Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ[4]. Yass' etāni[5] sallāni[3] pahīnāni[7] samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni[8] abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati *abbūḷhasallo* abbūḷhitasallo[9] pahatasallo[10] uddhaṭasallo samuddhaṭasallo uppāṭitasallo samuppāṭitasallo cattasallo vantasallo muttasallo pahīnasallo paṭinissaṭṭhasallo, nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti abbūḷhasallo.

Caran ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento[11] pālento yapento yāpento.

Appamatto ti sakkaccakārī[12] sātaccakārī[13] aṭṭhitakārī[14] anolīnavuttiko anikkhittacchando anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anugganheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivāṇī ca satisampajaññañ[15] ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. [16]Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anugganheyyan? ti . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā

[1–1] Bᵖ na palimpati; S *om.*
[2] Bᵖ S apalitto.
[3] Bᵖ S vipariyādi° *always.*
[4] S duccarita°. [5] Bᵖ S ete. [6] Bᵖ *om.*; S sallā.
[7] Bᵖ S pahīnā *and so on to* daḍḍhā.
[8] Bᵖ S paṭipp°.
[9] Si *om.*; Bᵖ S abbu(l)hitasallo.
[10] Bᵖ S *om.* [11] Bᵖ vattanto.
[12] S *ad.* sīti. [13] S sītikarī.
[14] S *om.* [15] Bᵖ S sati ca s°. [16–3] (p. 60) S *om.*

paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ[1] vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ[2] ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu[3]. Kathāhaṃ apariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivāṇī ca satisampajaññañ[2] ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesū ti, abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto.

Nāsiṃsati[4] *lokaṃ imaṃ parañ cā* ti imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati sakattabhāvaṃ, paraṃ[5] lokaṃ nāsiṃsati parattabhāvaṃ. Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ, paraṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati pararūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ[6]. [7]Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni[7], paraṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati cha bāhirāni āyatānani. Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati manussalokaṃ, paraṃ[8] lokaṃ nāsiṃsati devalokaṃ. Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati kāmadhātum, paraṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ. Imaṃ lokaṃ nāsiṃsati kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ, paraṃ[8] lokaṃ nāsiṃsati arūpadhātuṃ. Punāgatiṃ[9] vā upapattiṃ[10] vā paṭisandhiṃ vā bhavaṃ vā saṃsāraṃ vā vaṭṭaṃ vā *nāsiṃsati* na icchati na sādiyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappatī ti, nāsiṃsati lokaṃ imaṃ parañ ca. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] Bᵖ *ad.* paripūreyyaṃ.
[2] Bᵖ S sati ca s°.
[3] *See n.* [16], *p.* 59.
[4] Bᵖ S nāsīsati *throughout.*
[5] Si paralokaṃ *throughout.*
[6] S paraṃ rūpa°.
[7–7] S *om.*
[8] Bᵖ Si paralokaṃ.
[9] Bᵖ Si punagatiṃ; S punagataṃ.
[10] S uppatti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ
pariggahesu muni nopalitto
abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto
nāsiṃsati lokaṃ imaṃ parañ cā ti[1].

DUTIYO[2] GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[3] NIṬṬHITO[4].

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] B^p S *om.*

[3] B^p S guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ (S rahaṭṭhaka).

[4] B^p niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ ; S niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ duṭṭakasuttaniddeso vuccati.

III.

TATIYO[1] DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,
aññe[3] pi ve saccamanā vadanti,
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,
tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. 1.

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti. Te titthiyā *duṭṭhamanā* paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhatamanā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā *vadanti* upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.

Aññe[3] pi ve saccamanā vadantī ti. Ye tesaṃ titthiyānaṃ saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā *saccamanā* saccasaññino bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā[4] aviparittasaññino *vadanti* upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.

Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upetī ti. So *vādo jāto* hoti sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto, parato ghoso akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abhūtenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upetī ti.

*Munī** ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe[1] . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena

---

* *See Chap. II. p.* 57.

---

[1] Bp S *om.*
[2] Bp Duṭṭhakaṭṭhakasutti anukaṭṭhi ; S *om. whole title.*
[3] Bp S atho.
[4] Bp S aviparita° (=°īta).

ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti[1].

Yo vādaṃ upeti so dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako kārakatāya vādaṃ upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno kuppati[2] byāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti [3]yo vādaṃ upeti so[3] imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akārakatāya[4] vādaṃ na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati na abhinivisatī ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti.

Tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā munino ahatacittatā[5] *khila*jātatā[6] pi n' atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n' atthi; tayo pi khilā n' atthi; rāgakhilo dosakhilo mohakhilo n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,
aññe[7] pi ve[8] saccamanā vadanti,
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,
tasma munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī ti.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya
chandānunīto ruciyā niviṭṭho?
sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno[9],
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. 2.

---

[1] Bp S *om.*

[2] S *ad.* tā *after* upavadiyamāno, kuppati, byāpajatti, paṭiṭṭhiyati. [3–3] S muni.

[4] S *ad.* muni. [5] S āpātacittatā. [6] Si khīla°.

[7] Bp atha; S atho pi. [8] S ke. [9] S kuppamāno.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā? ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundariṃ* paribbājikaṃ hantvā[1], samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ pakāsayitvā, evaṃ etaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ paccāharissāmā ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā[2] evaṃkhantikā evaṃrucikā evaṃladdhikā evamajjhasayā evamadhippāyā, te nāsakkhiṃsu sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ atikkamituṃ. Atha kho sv eva ayaso te[3] paccāgato ti, evam pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ kathaṃ accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya?[4] Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ kathaṃ accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vītivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya?

Chandānunīto ruciyā niviṭṭho ti. *Chandānunīto* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati[5]. Yathā hatthiyānena

* *Cp.* Ud. IV. 8; J. ii, 415; Dhp. Com. iii, 474.

[1] S hatāssa.
[2] Bᵖ S *ad.* te.
[3] S tetam (= tesam ?).
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* athavā sassato loko.
[5] S sampār°.

vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena[1] vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati[2]; evam eva sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī[2] ti, chandānunīto. *Ruciyā niviṭṭho* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā niviṭṭho patiṭṭhito allīno upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, chandānunīto ruciyā niviṭṭho.

Sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno[3] ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ[4] pāmokkhaṃ[5] uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto[6], ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko[7] ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti[8] nibbatteti abhinibbattetī[9] ti, sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno.

Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya[10] vohareyya. Sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya[10] vohareyyā ti, yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

---

[1] B^p meṇḍayānena. [2] S sampār°.
[3] S pakuppamāno.
[4] B^p visiṭṭham (=visiṣṭa); *elsewhere* viseṭṭham.
[5] B^p pāmukkham ; S pamukkham *sometimes*.
[6] B^p svākhyāto *often*. [7] S. neyyāniko.
[8] B^p Si *om*. [9] Si *om*.
[10] B^p S dīpayeyya.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ kathaṃ accayeyya
chandānunīto ruciyā niviṭṭho?
sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno,
yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu
anānupuṭṭho ca[1] paresa[2] pāvā[3],
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,
yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā[4]. 3.

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantū ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto[5] yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Sīlavatānī*[6] ti. Atthi sīlañ c' eva vattañ[7] ca, atthi vattaṃ[7] na sīlaṃ.

Katamaṃ sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avītikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ vattaṃ[7]; saṃvaratthena sīlaṃ, samādānatthena vattaṃ[7]; idaṃ vuccati sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca.

Katamaṃ vattaṃ[7] na sīlaṃ? Aṭṭha dhūtaṅgāni, āraññikaṅgaṃ[8] piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ; idaṃ vuccati[9] vattaṃ na[9] sīlaṃ. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattaṃ[7] na sīlaṃ: Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yan taṃ purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattab-

---

[1] Bp va
[2] Bp S paresaṃ.
[3] S pāvaduca, *see below, p.* 68.
[4] S pāvada, *see below, p.* 68.
[5] Bp S yaṃ thānaṃ p°.
[6] Bp S sīlabbatānī.
[7] Bp S vata° (vatta = vṛtta?).
[8] S araññakaṅgaṃ.
[9–9] Bp vataṃ na; S na va (ca?).

baṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati[1] vattaṃ[2] na sīlaṃ. [3]Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ[3].

[4] * Nāssissaṃ, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamiṃ,
na pi passaṃ nipātessaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhate ti

cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ[4]. Na tāvāhaṃ imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi[5], gahāya nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūṭāgārā nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā[6] nikkhamissāmi, māḷā nikkhamissāmi, uddhaṇhā[7] nikkhamissāmi, upaṭṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhamūlā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya[8] āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayaṃ ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi[9] sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ[10] majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāḷe juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ

* Thag. 223; 313, etc.

1 B^p S *ad.* idaṃ.
2 B^p S vata° (vatta = vṛtta ?).
3–3 *after* 4–4 *in* B^p *and* S.
5 S *ad.* nitipadaha.
6 S aṭṭha.
7 S kuḍḍhā.
8 B^p S *ad.* na.
9 B^p S phassayissāmi.
10 B^p S purimaṃ y° majjhimaṃ y° pacchimam y°.

āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi[1] sacchikarissāmī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ.

Jantū ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū[2] jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano sīlavatāni jantu.

—*Anānupuṭṭho ca*[3] *paresa pāvā*[4] ti. *Paresan* ti paresaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Anānupuṭṭho* ti apuṭṭho apucchito anāyācito[5] anajjhesito appasadito. *Pāvā* ti[6] attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlavattaṃ vā pāvadati. Aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno[7] ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānan[8] ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti va, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti va, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati voharatī, ti anānupuṭṭho ca paresa[9] pāvā[10].

---

[1] B^p S phassayissāmi. [2] Si jātu; B^p S jagu.
[3] B^p S vā. [4] S pāvadā. [5] B^p ayācito.
[6] Si *om.* pāvā ti; S pavadā ti.
[7] B^p S sīlabbata° *always.*
[8] Si gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānan; B^p sagahaṭṭhānaṃ p°; S sahagahaṭṭhapabbajitāni. *See p.* 69, *n.* 9.
[9] S paresam. [10] S pāda (=pāvada).

Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā taṃ āhū ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, [1]te kusalā[1] evaṃ āhaṃsu: Anariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo ariyānaṃ; bālānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo paṇḍitānaṃ; asappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo sappurisānan ti evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti[2] evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, anariyadhammaṃ kusalā taṃ āhu.

Yo ātumānaṃ sayaṃ eva pāvā[3] ti. *Ātumā* vuccati attā. *Sayaṃ eva pāvā* ti sayaṃ eva attānaṃ pāvada[4] ti: ahaṃ asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya [5]vā dhanena[5] vā ajjhenena[6] vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena[7] vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā[8] pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānan[9] ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko[10] ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-

---

1–1 S dhātukusalā. 2 S bhaṇenti.
3 S pāvada. 4 S vāvada.
5–5 S vaddhanena. 6 S dhaññena.
7 S paṭilābhena. 8 S uḷārayabhoga°.
9 Bp S sagahaṭṭhap°; Si gahaṭṭhassa p°.
10 Bp piṇḍi°.

tanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati voharatī ti, yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā[1]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

—Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu
anānupuṭṭho ca paresa pāvā[2],
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,
yo ātumānaṃ sayaṃ eva pāvā[3] ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno[4]
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. 4.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā[5] santo, dosassa santattā[5] santo, mohassa santattā[5] santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānam sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā[6] vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto[7] nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo[8].

Bhikkhū ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu; sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso[9] bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti; bhinn' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇīyā.

---

[1] Bp pāvā ti; S pāvada ti.
[2] S pāvada ti.
[3] S pāvada.
[4] S akattamāno.
[5] Bp S samitattā.
[6] S upasamisatta.
[7] Bp S *ad.* upasanto.
[8] Si *om.*
[9] S °parāmāsā bhinnā.

*Pajjena katena attanā,
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,
parinibbānagato vitiṇṇakaṃkho
vibhavañ[1] ca bhavañ ca vippahāya
vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo ti[2].

Santo ca bhikkhu *abhinibbutatto* ti. Rāgassa nibbāpitattā[3] dosassa nibbāpitattā[3] mohassa nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

[4]*Iti 'han ti*[4] *sīlesu akatthamāno* ti. *Iti 'han ti* padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, iti 'han ti. *Sīlesu akatthamāno* ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī; so katthati vikatthati[5] ahaṃ asmi sīlasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n' evasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati. Evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā[6] ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadantī ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā[7] dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-

---

* Sn. 514.

---

[1] Bp vibhavaṃ bh°; Si vibhavañ cābh°.

[2] Bp *ad.* sa bhikkhu. [3] Bp S *ad.* abhinibbuttatto.

[4–4] Bp idahan ti *here and below;* S idāhan ti *and* idahan ti.

[5] Si *om.;* S *has* katti, vikatti, kattati, vikattati.

[6] S kattanā. [7] S dhamme khandhe kusalā.

pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā[1] phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, [2]te kusalā[2] evaṃ *vadanti.* Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo bālānaṃ; sappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo asappurisānan ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ[3] kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ussadā* ti satt' ussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. Yass'[4] ime ussadā *n' atthi* na santi na saṃvijjanti[5] n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā[6] abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā[7]. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā
purakkhatā[8] santi avīvadātā[9],
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,
tan[10] nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santiṃ. 5.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā. *Saṃkhatā* ti saṃkhatā visaṃkhatā abhi-

---

[1] S *ad.* maggaṅgakusalā. [2–2] S dhātukusalā.
[3] S *ad.* ariyā naṃ. [4] Si tass'.
[5] Bᵖ vijjanti; S pavijjanti. [6] S paṭipp°.
[7] S *ad.* va. [8] S purakkhitā, *see below, p.* 73.
[9] Bᵖ S avevadātā. [10] Bᵖ S taṃ n°.

saṃkhatā saṇṭhapitā ti pi saṃkhatā; athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi saṃkhatā. *Yassā* ti diṭṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā.

Purakkhatā[1] *santi avīvadātā*[2] ti. *Purekkhārā* ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahīnattā, tassa[3] diṭṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā, so taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati, taṇhādhajo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipateyyo diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketu diṭṭhādhipateyyo taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, purakkhatā. *Santī* ti santi[3] saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti[4]. *Avīvadātā*[5] ti avīvadātā[5] avodātā aparisuddhā saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avīvadātā[5]

Yad attani passati ānisaṃsan ti. *Yad attanī* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati, diṭṭhidhammikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ samparāyikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo[6] diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhidhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti; taṃdiṭṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti[7] mānenti pūjenti apacitiṃ[8] karonti; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya[9] vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayaṃ diṭṭhi[10]

---

[1] Bᵖ purekkhātā; S purekkhatā.
[2] Bᵖ avevadātā; S avevādātā. [3] S *om.*
[4] S *ad.* atthi. [5] Bᵖ S avevadātā.
[6] S katam' eva. [7] Bᵖ garuṃ°. [8] Si apacittiṃ.
[9] S nāgatthāya . . . supaṇṇatthāya . . . *and so on.*
[10] S diṭṭhiyā (*or* diṭṭhi yā).

alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā[1] muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti[2] parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi[3] vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmī ti āyatiṃ phalapāṭikāṃkhī[4] hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ.

Tan[5] *nissito kuppa-paticca-santin*[6] ti. Tisso *santiyo*, accantasanti tadaṅgasanti sammatisanti[7].

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; ayaṃ accantasanti.

Katamā tadaṅgasanti? Paṭhamaṃ[8] jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā santā honti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti santā hoti[9], catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhā[10] santā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā nānattasaññā santā honti, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti[9], n' evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcāññāyatanasaññā santā hoti; ayaṃ tadaṅgasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatisanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatā[11] diṭṭhisantiyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmiṃ atthe[12] adhippetā santatī[13] ti.

---

[1] S parivisuddhiyā. [2] S *om.*
[3] B^p muñcissāmi *and so on.*
[4] B^p phalapaṭik°; S phalaṃ pāṭik°.
[5] B^p S taṃ ni°. [6] S kuppaticca°.
[7] B^p S sammuti° (*throughout and correct*).
[8] S paṭhamajjhānam *and so on.*
[9] S honti. [10] S sukhadukkhaṃ.
[11] B^p °gatāni. [12] Si *om.* [13] B^p santī.

Tan[1] *nissito*[2] *kuppa-paṭicca-santin* ti[3] kuppasantiṃ pakuppasantim[4] eritasantiṃ[5] sameritasantiṃ[6] calitasantiṃ[6] ghaṭitasantiṃ[7] kappitasantiṃ pakappitasantiṃ[6] aniccaṃ saṃkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ santiṃ nissito[8] āsito[9] allīno upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santiṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā
purakkhatā santi avīvadātā,
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,
tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santin[10] ti.

Diṭṭhīnivesā na[11] hi svātivattā
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu
nidassatī[12] ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. 6.

Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā ti. [13]*Diṭṭhīnivesā* ti[13] sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanaṃ; asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā[14], na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanan[15] ti, diṭṭhinivesā. *Na hi*

---

[1] S taṃ.
[2] Si *ad.* ti.
[3] Si *om.*; S *ad.* kuppan ti.
[4] S *om.*
[5] S editasanti.
[6] S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ ghaṭṭitasantim; S ghatitasanti.
[8] S sito.
[9] Si *om.*; Bᵖ S asito.
[10] S kuppaṃ p°.
[11] S naṃ (°nivesānam).
[12] PTS nirassati.
[13–13] Si *om.*
[14] Bᵖ paraṃ maraṇā *throughout.*
[15] S °nivesānaṃ.

svātivattā ti durativattā[1] duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. [2]*Samuggahītan* ti nivesanesu[2] odhisaggāho[3] vilaggāho varaggāho[4] koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā[5] taṃnidānā[6]. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Tesu nivesanesū* ti tesu diṭṭhinivesanesū ti, tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu.

Nidassatī ādiyati-cca[7] *dhamman* ti. *Nidassatī*[8] ti dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicchindanāya vā nidassati, anabhisambhuṇanto vā nidassati.

Kathaṃ paravicchindanāya nidassati? Paro vicchindati: So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; [9]na tattha sujjhanti[9] vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā[10] parittā ti. Evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindiyamāno satthāraṃ nidas-

---

[1] Si dūr°; S durātitto. [2–2] Si *om.*
[3] S odissaggāho. [4] S paraggāho.
[5] Si *has elsewhere* tappaccayā.
[6] S taṃnidānaṃ.
[7] B^p S ādiyati ca. [8] S nirassati.
[9–9] B^p S n' atth' ettha sujjhanti, *as sometimes* Si *in this context.*
[10] B^p chatukkā; S catukkā *as usual.*

sati, dhammakkhānaṃ nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paravicchindanāya nidassati.

Kathaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati? Sīlaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto vattaṃ nidassati, sīlavattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca[1] *dhamman* ti. Satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, [2]phalaṃ gaṇhāti[2] parāmasati abhinivisatī ti, nidassatī ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Diṭṭhīnivesā[3] na hi svātivattā
> dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
> tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu
> nidassatī ādiyati-cca dhamman ti.

> Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke
> pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,
> māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono
> sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti. *Dhono*[4] ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo[5] dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā[5] paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā[6] cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo[7] paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsaṭṭhaṃ[8] paññāpāsādo[9] paññāāloko paññā-obhāso[10] paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya[11]

---

[1] Bᵖ ādiyati ca. [2-2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] S diṭṭhenivesā. [4] *See below on v.* 813.
[5] S *om.* [6] S vebhavyaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ S padoto. [8] Bᵖ paññāsatthaṃ.
[9] S paññābhāso. [10] S paññayācanā. [11] S paññā.

kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca [1]dhotañ ca[1] sandhotañ ca [1]niddhotañ ca[1], vacīduccaritaṃ [2]dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca[2], manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso[3] issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃ kāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena[4] micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena[5] micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā cā sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

[6]Arahā imehi[6] dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato; tasmā arāhā *dhono*. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakileso dhutapariḷāho ti dhono.

Kuhiñcī ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā,

---

1–1 S *om.* 2–2 Bᵖ S *om.*

3–3 Bᵖ S *ad.* dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, *and repeat these words with necessary change of gender after* issā, macchariyam, māyā . . . *up to* sabbe kilesā.

4 Bᵖ S *ad.* dhotā ca pe.

5 Bᵖ S *ad.* dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca.

6–6 S assāmehi.

taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā. *Bhavābhavesu* ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunaṃ[1] bhave[2] [3]punappunaṃ gatiyā[3] punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā[4] punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti; [5]dhonassa kuhiñci loke bhavābhavesu ca[6] kappitā[5] pakappitā abhisaṃkhatā saṇṭhapitā diṭṭhi n'atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu.

Māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono ti. *Māyā* vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacasā[7] duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati: Mā maṃ jaññā[8] ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā[8] ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā[8] ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā[8] ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā[9] vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā[10] pariharaṇā kuhanā[11] parikuhaṇā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ[12] anāvikammaṃ[12] vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

Māno ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno: attukkaṃsanamāno paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham

---

[1] Bᵖ S punappuna°. [2] S gahitā.
[3-3] S *om.* [4] S sandhiyā. [5-5] Si *om.*
[6] S pakappitā kappatā abhisaṃkhatā.
[7] Bᵖ vācāya. [8] Bᵖ jaññū.
[9] S accayā. [10] S nikaranā.
[11] Si guhanā, pariguhanā, *but below* ku°.
[12] S °kammā.

asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena[1] mānaṃ janeti, pasaṃsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānan ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānan ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadayā[2] ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasaṃsāya mānaṃ janeti, [3]nindāya omānaṃ janeti[3], sukhena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, [4]seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno[4], sadisassa[5] seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

Māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono ti[6] māyañ ca mānañ ca *pahāya* pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃgametvā ti, māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono.

Sa[7] kena gaccheyya anūpayo so ti. Upayo[8] ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo

---

[1] Si yassena.
[2] Si *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.
[3–3] Si *om.*
[4–4] S *om.*
[5] Si saddisassa.
[6] Bp S *ad.* dhono.
[7] S *om.*
[8] Bp upayā.

pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā *anūpayo so*[1] kena rāgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya, kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi[2] gaccheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato[3] ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā[4] kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā pittivisayiko[5] ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa[6] kena[7] gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu;
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono,
sa[8] kena[9] gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,
anūpayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyya?
attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi,
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbaṃ. 8.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. *Upayo* ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, diṭṭhūpayo appaṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa appahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā *dhammesu vādaṃ upeti*, ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭ-

---

[1] B S puggalo; *see p.* 82, *l.* 12.
[2] S anupayogehi.
[3] Bᵖ S aniṭṭhāgato *here and below.*
[4] Si gatiyo; *and below.*
[5] S petti° *as usual.*
[6] Bᵖ S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ tena.
[8] S *om.*
[9] S kenaci.

ṭhaṅgato[1] ti vā thāmagato ti vā; te abhisaṃkhārā appahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ appahīnattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisatī ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

Anūpayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā *anūpayaṃ*[2] *kena*[3] rāgena *vadeyya*, kena dosena vadeyya, kena mohena vadeyya, kena mānena vadeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyya, kena uddhaccena vadeyya, kāya vicikicchāya vadeyya, kehi anusayehi vadeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato[4] ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā kena vadeyya nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena *vadeyya* katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, anūpayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyya?

Attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthī ti. *Attā* ti sassatadiṭṭhi[5] n' atthi, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, nirattā ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi; yass' atthi gahitaṃ tass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ, yass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ tass' atthi gahitaṃ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ[6] samatikkanto[7] arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe[8] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi.

---

[1] Bp S aniṭṭhāgato. [2] S anusayaṃ.
[3] Bp S *ad.* puggalaṃ. [4] Bp aniṭṭhagato.
[5] Bp S attānudiṭṭhi. [6] Bp S gahaṇaṃ muñcanā.
[7] S samantikkamanto.
[8] Bp S *om.* pe *and read* gataddho gatadiso jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.

Adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So sabbaṃ[1] diṭṭhigataṃ *idh' eva adhosi* dhuni niddhuni[2] pajahi vinodesi byanti-akāsi anabhāvaṃ gamesī ti, adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,
anupayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyya?
attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi,
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban ti.

TATIYO[3] DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[4] NIṬṬHITO[5].

---

1 Bp sabbad°.
2 S *corrupt, implies addition of* sandhuni.
3 Bp S *om.*
4 S duṭṭhakasutta°.
5 Bp S samatto tatiyo.

CATUTTHO[1] SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ[3],
diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,
evābhijānaṃ[4] paraman ti ñatvā
suddhānupassī ti[5] pacceti ñāṇaṃ. 1.

Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogan ti. *Passāmi* [6]*suddhan* ti passāmi[6] suddhaṃ, dakkhāmi suddhaṃ, olokemi suddhaṃ, nijjhāyāmi suddhaṃ, upaparikkhāmi suddhaṃ. *Paramaṃ arogan* ti paramaṃ ārogyappattaṃ[7] khemappattaṃ[8] tāṇappattaṃ[9] leṇappattaṃ[9] saraṇappattaṃ parāyanappattaṃ abhayappattaṃ accutappattaṃ amatappattaṃ nibbānappattan ti, passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ.

Diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hotī ti cakkhuviññāṇena[10] rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccatī ti, diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti.

Evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñatvā ti evaṃ abhijānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto paṭivijjhanto, idaṃ *paramaṃ* aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran[11] *ti ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñatvā.

---

[1] Bᵖ *om.;* S. atha.
[2] S *ad.* vuccati.
[3] S arogyaṃ.
[4] *So Codd.;* PTS. etā°.
[5] Bᵖ S *om. here and below, as* Bᵃⁱ *in* PTS.
[6–6] Si *om.*
[7] Bᵖ arogaṃ; S arogyaṃ.
[8] Bᵖ *om.*
[9] Bᵖ °pattaṃ.
[10] Bᵖ S cakkhuviññāṇaṃ.
[11] Si S paraman; Bᵖ pavaran.

Suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti. [1] Yo suddhaṃ passati so *suddhānupassī*. *Pacceti ñāṇan* ti cakkhuviññāṇena [2] rūpadassanaṃ [3] ñāṇan ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyānan ti paccetī ti, suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ,
diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,
evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñātvā,
suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti.

D i ṭ ṭ h e n a c e s u d d h i n a r a s s a h o t i,
ñ ā ṇ e n a v ā s o p a j a h ā t i d u k k h a ṃ,
a ñ ñ e n a s o s u j j h a t i s o p a d h ī k o,
d i ṭ ṭ h ī h i n a ṃ p ā v a [4] t a t h ā v a d ā n a ṃ. 2.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hotī ti cakkhuviññāṇena [5] rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccatī ti, diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti.

Ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhan ti cakkhuviññāṇena [5] rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkhaṃ pajahati, jarādukkhaṃ pajahati, byādhidukkhaṃ pajahati, maraṇadukkhaṃ pajahati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhaṃ pajahatī ti, ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ.

Aññena so sujjhati sopadhīko ti aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena [6] aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi [7] aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena [8] naro sujjhati visujjhati

---

[1] S *om. this paragraph and the stanza.*
[2] Bp cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. [3] Bp rūpadassanena.
[4] S sāva. [5] Bp S cakkhuviññāṇam.
[6] Bp S aniyāna°, *but correctly p.* 87, *l.* 11.
[7] Bp S iddhipādehi, *often.*
[8] Bp ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā; S ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccati. *Sopadhīko* ti sarāgo sadoso samoho samāno sataṇho sadiṭṭhi sakileso sa-upādāno ti, aññena so sujjhati sopadhīko.

Diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva[1] *tathā vadānan* ti sā va diṭṭhi taṃ puggalaṃ pāvada[2] ti; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano ti[3]. *Tathā vadānan* ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ[4] dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ[5] kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ asassato[6] loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ[5] kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantan ti, diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva[1] tathā vadānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,
> ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,
> aññena so sujjhati sopadhīko,
> diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva[1] tathā vadānan ti.

> Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha
> diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
> puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,
> attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno[7]. 3.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso[8] bāhito

---

[1] S sāva.
[2] S vāvada.
[3] B^p *om.* ti.
[4] S bhaṇentaṃ *as usual.*
[5] S vadantam.
[6] Si assassato *as often.*
[7] B^p S pakuppamāno.
[8] Si sīlabbatta°. Si *has* sīlavata *in metrical passages*; sīlavatta (=śīlavṛtta), sīlabbatta=sīlabbata (=śīlavrata).

hoti, rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā[1] dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇīyā:

*Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā
vimalo sādhusamāhito ṭhitatto
saṃsāram aticca kevalī so,
anissito[2] tādi pavuccate[3] sa brahmā.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṃ āhā ti brāhmaṇo *aññena* asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena[4], *suddhiṃ* visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *n' āha* na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti: vātasakuṇaṃ[5] passanti, pussaveḷuvalaṭṭhiṃ[6] passanti, gabbhinitthiṃ passanti, kumārikaṃ[7] khandhe āropetvā gacchantaṃ passanti, puṇṇaghaṭaṃ passanti, rohitamacchaṃ passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññarathaṃ passanti,

* Sn. 519.

[1] Si sadadhā; S madārā, *below p.* 93; B^p Si sadarā; S davodarā.
[2] B^p S asito *here and below.*
[3] S samuccado, *later* samuccato.
[4] B^p S ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena m°.
[5] B^p chapasakunaṃ; S vāpasaraṇaṃ.
[6] S phussa°.
[7] B^p kumārakaṃ.

usabhaṃ passanti, gokapilaṃ passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti? Palālapuñjaṃ passanti, takkaghaṭaṃ passanti, rittaghaṭaṃ passanti, naṭaṃ passanti, naggasamaṇaṃ[1] passanti, kharaṃ passanti, kharayānaṃ passanti, ekayuttayānaṃ passanti, kāṇaṃ passanti, kuṇiṃ passanti, khañjaṃ passanti, pakkhahataṃ[2] passanti, jiṇṇakaṃ passanti, byādhikaṃ passanti, mataṃ[3] passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni[4] saddāni suṇanti: vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā puṇṇā ti vā pussā[5] ti vā assokā[6] ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumaṅgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti? Kāṇo ti vā kuṇī ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato[7] ti vā jiṇṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daḍḍhan ti vā naṭṭhan ti vā n' atthī[8] ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikkamamattena

---

[1] Bᵖ naggasamaṇakaṃ; S khaggapaṇṇaṃ.
[2] Bᵖ pakkhapādaṃ (*see* A. iii, 385).
[3] Bᵖ matakaṃ.
[4] S abhimaṅgalaṃ kathānaṃ.
[5] Bᵖ phussa.
[6] S asokā.
[7] Bᵖ pakkhapādo.
[8] S naggī.

suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Samaṇo[1] Muṇḍikāputto evam āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati[2] dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ[3]. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati[4] na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ[5] vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ[6] saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati[4] catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā[7]. Te hatthivattikā[8] vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti, kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudevavattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhaddavattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇṇavattikā vā honti, yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhabbavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, candavattikā vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti, Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā; tena vattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā[9] paṭhaviṃ āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti,

---

1 Si samaṇamuṇḍikā°; S samaṇo pi muṇḍina°.
2 S pana; B^p gahapati *always*.
3 B^p ayojjaṃ *always*.
4 B^p S gahapati.
5 B^p S pāpakaṃ.
6 B^p kammaṃ; S kappaṃ.
7 B^p S vata° *always*.
8 B^p S °vatikā *always*.
9 B^p S uṭṭhahitvā.

gomayaṃ āmasanti, kacchapaṃ[1] āmasanti, jālaṃ[2] akkamanti[3], tilavāhaṃ[4] āmasanti, pussatilaṃ[5] khādanti, pussatelaṃ makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭhaṃ khādanti, pussamattikāya nhāyanti, pussasāṭakaṃ[6] nivāsenti, pussaveṭṭhanaṃ[7] veṭṭhanti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutasuddhikā; tena mutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, sutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, sīlasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, mutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā.

Puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto ti. Puññaṃ vuccati yaṃ kiñci tedhātukaṃ[8] kusalābhisaṃkhāraṃ; apuññaṃ vuccati sabbaṃ akusalaṃ. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā[9] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā[10] *puññe ca pāpe ca* na limpati [11]na saṃlimpati[11] na upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto *anūpalitto* nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[12] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[13] cetasā viharatī ti, puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.

Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti. Attañjaho ti attadiṭṭhijaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho[14]; attañjaho ti taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ

---

[1] S kacchaṃ.
[2] Bp phālaṃ; S. phalaṃ.
[3] S āmasanti
[4] S tilakaṃ.
[5] Bp S phussa° *always.*
[6] Bp phussasaṭakaṃ; S phussasāṭikaṃ.
[7] Bp phussaveṭṭhānaṃ; S phussaniveṭhanaṃ.
[8] S hetukaṃ.
[9] S anabhāvaṃkatā, *which reading is followed below by* Bp.
[10] Si *ad.* ca.
[11–11] Bp S *om.*
[12] S nissato.
[13] Bp S vipariyādi° *as usual.*
[14] Bp S attagāhañjaho: S attañ.

ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ, [1]sabbaṃ taṃ[1] cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. *Na-y-idha pakubbamāno*[2] ti puññābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā apuññābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā āneñjābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā akubbamāno[3] ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

P u r i m a ṃ p a h ā y a a p a r a ṃ s i t ā s e
e j ā n u g ā t e n a t a r a n t i s a ṅ g a ṃ,
t e u g g a h ā y a n t i n i r a s s a j a n t i,
k a p ī v a s ā k h a ṃ p a m u k h a ṃ g a h ā y a. 4.

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse ti purimaṃ satthāraṃ pahāya aparaṃ satthāraṃ nissitā, purimaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ pahāya aparaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ gaṇaṃ pahāya aparaṃ gaṇaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ diṭṭhiṃ pahāya aparaṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissitā, purimaṃ paṭipadaṃ pahāya aparaṃ paṭipadaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ maggaṃ pahāya aparaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā[4] allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse.

Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgan ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ejānugā* ti ejānugā ejānugatā[5] ejānusaṭā, ejāya pannā patitā abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā. *Na*[6] *taranti saṅgan* ti rāgasaṅgaṃ dosasaṅgaṃ mohasaṅgaṃ mānasaṅgaṃ diṭṭhisaṅgaṃ kilesasaṅgaṃ duccaritasaṅgaṃ na taranti, na uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vītivattantī ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ.

Te uggahāyanti nirassajantī ti satthāram gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ satthāraṃ gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānaṃ

[1–1] Bp sabbāssatam ; S sabba°. [2] S pakuppamāno.
[3] Bp apakubbamāno ; S 'pakuppamāno.
[4] Bp S *om.* [5] Si *om.* [6] Bp te na ; S na te.

gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti; gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti; diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti; paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti; maggaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti[1] cā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti[2].

Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti yathā makkaṭo araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evam eva puthū[3] samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthū[3] diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti.

S a y a ṃ s a m ā d ā y a v a t ā n i j a n t u
u c c ā v a c a ṃ g a c c h a t i s a ñ ñ a s a t t o,
v i d v ā[4] c a v e d e h i s a m e c c a d h a m m a ṃ
n a u c c ā v a c a ṃ g a c c h a t i b h ū r i p a ñ ñ o. 5.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu ti. *Sayaṃ samādāyā* [5] ti sāmaṃ samādāya[6]. Vatānī ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā Vāsudevavattaṃ vā Baladevavattaṃ vā Puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā Maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā . . . pe . . . disavattaṃ vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. *Jantū* ti satto

---

[1] S nidassati (=nir°). [2] S nidassanti (=nir°).
[3] B[p] puthu.
[4] B[p] Si viddhā; S viñcā *here and below.*
[5–6] Si *om.*

naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu.

Uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto ti satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadaṃ gacchati, maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho. Yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto.

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā[1] vibhāvī medhāvī. *Vedehī* ti vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijarāmaraṇassa antagato antappatto[2] koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tāṇagato tāṇappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto, vedānaṃ vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā[3] dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jarāmaraṇīyā.

*Vedāni viceyya kevalāni
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā
samaṇānaṃ yāni p' atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ
sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo
sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

* Sn. 529.

[1] B^p S *om.* [2] B^p °patto *always.* [3] S davodarā.

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti. Samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; sabbe dhammā anattā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti, phassapaccayā vedanā ti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti, bhavapaccayā jātī ti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; idaṃ dukkhan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ime āsavā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ayam āsavasamudayo ti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti [1]samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ[1]; ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ [2] ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ [3] ca samecca abhi-

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] Si samudayañ.
[3] S nivaraṇañ.

samecca dhammaṃ; catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti samecca abhisamecca dhamman ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ.

Na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti na satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Bhūripañño*[1] ti mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño[2] javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño. Bhūri vuccati pathavī; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paññāya vipulāya[3] vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va[4] sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
taṃ evadassiṃ vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? 6.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhuto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va[5] *sutaṃ mutaṃ vā* ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāyaduccaritam mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā, moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe[6] . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* bhūripaññc.
[2] S hāsupañño.
[3] Bᵖ Si vipullāya.
[4] Bᵖ ca.
[5] Bᵖ S ca *here and below.*
[6] Bᵖ S *om.*

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati[1] vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
[2] Pañcamaṃ thīnamiddhan[2] te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,
sattamaṃ[3] vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.
Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhippahāriṇī,
na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi[4] sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā, jitā ca parājitā ca bhaggā vippaluggā[5] parammukhā, so vuccati *visenibhūto.* So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte visenibhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṁ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā.

Tam evadassiṃ vivaṭaṃ carantan ti tam eva suddhadassiṃ[6] visuddhadassiṃ parisuddhadassiṃ[6] vodānadassiṃ pariyodānadassiṃ; athavā suddhadassanaṃ visuddhadassanaṃ parisuddhadassanaṃ vodānadassanaṃ pariyodānadassanaṃ. *Vivaṭan* ti. Taṇhāchadanaṃ kilesachadanaṃ[7] avijjāchadanaṃ[8]; tāni chadanāni vivaṭāni honti viddhaṃsitāni upaghātitāni[9] samugghātitāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. *Carantan* ti carantaṃ[10] vicarantaṃ[11] iriyantaṃ vattantaṃ pālentaṃ yapentaṃ yāpentan ti, tam evadassiṃ vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ.

* Sn. 436–9, *with variants.*

[1] Bᵖ S dutiyā arati.
[2–2] Bᵖ pañcamī ti middhan.
[3] Bᵖ sattamī.
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* ariya.
[5] Si vippaluttā.
[6–6] Si *om.*
[7] S *ad.* diṭṭhichadanaṃ.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* duccaritachadanaṃ.
[9] S ugghāṭitāni.
[10] Bᵖ *om.*
[11] Bᵖ viharantaṃ.

Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā[1] ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. [2]Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā kena rāgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā[2]? Te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā[3] kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayoniko ti vā pittivisayiko[4] ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññi-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappaṃ āpajjeyya. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
tam evadassiṃ vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;
ādānaganthaṃ[5] gathitaṃ[6] visajja
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. 7.

Na kappayanti na purekkharontī ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā

---

[1] *See p.* 112. [2–2] S *om.* [3] Bp Si gatiyo.
[4] S petti° *as usual.* [5] Bp S ādānagandhaṃ.
[6] Bp gadhitam; S gad(h)itaṃ.

diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattentī ti, na kappayanti. *Na purekkharontī* ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā na taṇhaṃ vā na diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā; na diṭṭhidhajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyā; na taṇhāya vā na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā carantī ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Accantasuddhī ti na te vadantī ti. *Accantasuddhī* ti anaccantasuddhiṃ [1] saṃsārasuddhiṃ [2] akiriyasuddhiṃ [1] sassatavādaṃ na vadanti na kathenti na bhaṇanti na dīpayanti na voharantī ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

Ādānaganthaṃ[3] *gathitaṃ*[4] *visajjā* ti. *Ganthā*[5] ti cattāro ganthā [5], abhijjhā kāyagantho [6], byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā parāmasan ti sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhe [7] idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Kiṃkāraṇā vuccanti [8] ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; taṃkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe [9]

---

[1] S °suddhi. [2] S °suddhī ti.
[3] Bᵖ S °gandham. [4] Bᵖ gadhitaṃ; S. gathitam.
[5] Bᵖ S gandhā. [6] Bᵖ S °gandho, *always.*
[7] Bᵖ S diṭṭhi. [8] Si vuccati; *see l.* 2 *from below.*
[9] Bᵖ S gandhe gadhite gandhite, *here and below.*

gathite ganthite bandhe[1] vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe[2] phoṭayitvā[3] vā visajja; yathā vayhaṃ vā rathaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ vā sandamānikaṃ vā sajjaṃ visajjaṃ[4] karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā[5] visajja[6]; athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe[7] vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe phoṭayitvā vā[8] visajjā ti, ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja.

Āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti. *Āsā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Āsaṃ na kubbantī* ti āsaṃ na kubbanti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,
ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti.

Sīmātigo[9] brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ;
na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,
tassīdaṃ n' atthi param uggahītaṃ[10]. 8.

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītan ti. *Sīmā* ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ paṭhamā sīmā; oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ dutiyā sīmā; aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā; ayaṃ tatiyā sīmā;

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] S *ad.* bandhane.
[3] S bodhayitvā.
[4] S vissajjaṃ.
[5] S *om.* vā.
[6] S visajjam.
[7] Si *om.* bandhe.
[8] Bᵖ S *om.* vā.
[9] Si sīmatigo *throughout.*
[10] Codd. *ad.* ti.

rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vītivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā[1] brāhmaṇo[2] . . . pe . . . anissito[3] tādi pavuccate brahmā. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ñatvā* ti paracittañāṇena vā ñatvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā ñatvā. *Disvā* ti maṃsacakkhunā vā[4] dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti,[5] sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca. *Samuggahītan* ti tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ *n' atthī* ti n' atthi [6]na santi[6] na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ.

Na rāgarāgī[7] *na virāgaratto* ti. *Rāgarattā* vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā[8] ajjhopannā[9] laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Virāgarattā* vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattīsu[10] rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto* ti yato kāmarāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā[11] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto.

Tassīdaṃ n' atthi paraṃ uggahītan ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahitaṃ parā-

---

[1] S pahitattā.

[2] B[p] S *ad.* sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bāhito hoti . . . pe . . . (*see p.* 86).

[3] B[p] S (a)sito.

[4] S *ad.* disvā.

[5] B[p] S *om.*

[6] Si *om.*

[7] S rāgarattā (*above* rāgarāgī).

[8] S samucchitā *here and below.*

[9] B[p] ajjhosannā.

[10] B[p] rūpāvavacara-a°.

[11] B[p] S °katā.

maṭṭhaṃ[1] abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ [2]n' atthī ti[2] *n' atthi* [3]na santi[3] na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, tassīdaṃ n' atthi paraṃ uggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ;
na rāgarāgī, na virāgaratto,
tassīdaṃ n' atthi paraṃ uggahītan ti.

CATUTTHO[4] SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[5].

---

[1] Si S parāmatthaṃ; Bᵖ paramaṭṭhaṃ.
[2–2] Bᵖ S *om.* [3] Si *om.* [4] Bᵖ S *om.*
[5] Bᵖ S samatto catuttho.

PAÑCAMO[1] PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno[3],
yad uttariṃkurute jantu loke
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto. 1.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno[4] ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te[5] dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññatarāññataradiṭṭhigataṃ[6], idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran[7] ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya[8] sakāya[9] diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti[10] āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā[11] vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; [12]evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññatarāññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti[12] [13]saṃvasanti[14] āsanti parivasantī ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

Yad uttariṃkurute jantu loke ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. *Uttariṃkurute* ti uttariṃkaroti[13], aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ

[1] Bp S *om.*

[2] Bp paramaṭṭhakasutti-anukkati; S. paramakkaṭaṃkasutti-anukkatī.

[3] S parippassāno. [4] S paribbayāno. [5] Bp Si vā.

[6] Bp aññatarāññataraṃ d°; S aññataraṃ d°.

[7] S paraṃ. [8] Si *om.*

[9] Bp S sakāya; Si sakkāya.

[10] Bp parasanti; S *om.* [11] S agāritā.

[12–12] Si *om.* [13–13] S *om.* [14] Bp parasanti; S *om.*

pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti: ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti uttariṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ dhammo svakkhāto[1], ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti uttariṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yad uttariṃkurute jantu loke.

Hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā ti. Attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ[2] gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā[3], sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; [4]na tattha[4] sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā[5] parittā ti evam āha evaṃ katheti evaṃ bhaṇati evaṃ dīpayati evaṃ voharatī ti, hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

Tasmā vivādāni avītivatto ti [6]*tasmā* taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā[7] diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍanāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni *avītivatto* anatikkanto asamatikkanto[8] ti[6], tasmā vivādāni avītivatto[9]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paramaṃ ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,
yad uttariṃkurute jantu loke
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto ti.

---

[1] Bp svākhyāto.
[2] S sudhamma°.
[3] Bp dhapeti; S janetvā.
[4—4] Bp n' atth' ettha.
[5] Bp chatukkā; S chatukkaṃ.
[6—6] S *om.*
[7] Bp *ad.* vivādānī ti.
[8] Bp *ad.* avītivatto.
[9] Bp S *ad.* ti.

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya
nihīnato passati sabbaṃ aññaṃ. 2.

Yad[1] *attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā* ti. *Yad attanī* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati; diṭṭhadhammikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, samparāyikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti, taṃditthikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti [2]apacitiṃ karonti[2]; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; [3]imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti[3]; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi [3]visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi[3] muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmī ti āyatiṃ phalapāṭikaṃkhī hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā[4] pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sīlasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; vattasuddhiyā[5] pi dve ānisaṃse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati: diṭṭhadhammikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, sāmparāyikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

---

[1] *See above, chap. III, p.* 66. [2–2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3–3] S *om.* [4] S diṭṭhisuddhi api.
[5] Bᵖ S vata°; Si vatta° *as always.*

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisaṃse passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā.

Tad eva so tattha samuggahāyā ti. *Tad evā* ti taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā. [1]*Samuggahāyā* ti[1] idaṃ[2] paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāya.

Nihīnato passati sabbam aññan ti. *Aññaṃ* satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato *nihīnato* omakato lāmakato jatukkato[3] parittato[4] *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya
nihīnato passati sabbam aññan ti.

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ[5] kusalā vadanti
yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ,
tasmā hi [6]diṭṭhaṃ va[6] sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
sīlabbataṃ[7] bhikkhu na nissayeyya. 3.

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ[5] *kusalā vadantī* ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā[8] iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evaṃ vadanti: *gantho* eso, lambanaṃ[9] etaṃ, bandhanaṃ etaṃ,

---

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] S *ad.* sa°. [3] Bp chatukkato; S ca°.
[4] Bp *ad.* dassati; S *ad.* dissati. [5] Bp S gandhaṃ.
[6–6] Bp S diṭṭhañ ca. [7] Si sīlabbattaṃ.
[8] Bp samuppadhāna°. [9] Bp S lagganaṃ (*better*).

palibodho eso ti evaṃ *vadanti* evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti[1] evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññan ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti yaṃ[2] satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito[3] allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto. *Passati hīnam aññan* ti aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato[4] parittato[5] passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati[6] upaparikkhatī ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ.

Tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ[7] *bhikkhu na nissayeyyā* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. *Diṭṭhaṃ vā* diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā *sutaṃ vā* sutasuddhiṃ vā *mutaṃ vā* mutasuddhiṃ vā *sīlaṃ* vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā *vattaṃ* vā vattasuddhiṃ vā *na nissayeyya* na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyyā ti, tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ[7] bhikkhu na nissayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti
yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ,
tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
sīlabbataṃ[7] bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ[8] na kappayeyya
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,
samo ti attānam anūpaneyya,
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pi. 4.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ[8] *na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pī* ti. Aṭṭhasamāpatti*ñāṇena vā* pañcābhiññāñāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā *sīlena* vā *vattena vā* sīlavattena

[1] S bhaṇenti *as usual.* [2] Si taṃ.
[3] Bᵖ *om*, ; S assato. [4] Bᵖ chatukko ; S chatukkato.
[5] Bᵖ S *ad.* dassati, *see p.* 105, *n.* 4.
[6] Bᵖ *ad.* upanijjhāyati. [7] Si sīlavataṃ.
[8] Bᵖ lokasmi.

vā *diṭṭhiṃ na kappayeyya* na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke [1]manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke[1] āyatanaloke ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ[2] na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi.

Samo ti attānam anūpaneyyā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti attānaṃ na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena[3] vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā[4] ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena[5] vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, samo ti attānam anūpaneyya.

Hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī ti. Hīno 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti attānaṃ na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, hīno na maññetha visesi vā pi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,
samo ti attānam anūpaneyya,
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pī ti.

Attaṃ[6] pahāya anupādiyāno
ñāṇe[7] pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,
diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci. 5.

Attaṃ pahāya anupādiyāno ti. *Attaṃ pahāyā* ti attadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya; attaṃ pahāyā ti attagahaṃ[8] pahāya; attaṃ pahāyā ti taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinodetvā byantīkatvā[9] anabhāvaṃ gamitvā.

[1–1] B[p] pe. [2] B[p] lokasmi.
[3] B[p] S kulaputtikena. [4] S *ad.* dhaññena vā.
[5] B[p] S *ad.* vijjaṭṭhānena vā.
[6] S atthaṃ, *always in this stanza and Comm.*
[7] S ñāṇena. [8] Si gāhaṃ; B[p] attagāhaṃ.
[9] B[p] S byantikaritvā.

Attaṃ pahāya *anupādiyāno* ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno ti, attaṃ pahāya anupādiyāno.

Ñāṇe[1] *pi so nissayaṃ no karotī* ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe[2] vā pañcābhiññāñāṇe[2] vā micchañāṇe[2] vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā diṭṭhinissayaṃ vā na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbattetī[3] ti, ñāṇe[1] pi so nissayaṃ no karoti.

Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī ti. Sa ve vavatthitesu[4] bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dveḷhakajātesu nānādiṭṭhikesu nānākhantikesu[5] nānārucikesu nānāladdhikesu nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitesu, chandāgatiṃ gacchantesu, dosāgatiṃ gacchantesu, mohāgatiṃ gacchantesu, bhayāgatiṃ gacchantesu, na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati[6] vuyhati[7] saṃhariyatī[8] ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So kiñci diṭṭhigataṃ *na pacceti* na paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Attaṃ pahāya anupādiyāno
> ñāṇe[1] pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,
> sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,
> diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti.

---

[1] S ñāṇena. [2] S °ñāṇena.
[3] Bp na abhi°; S anabhi°.
[4] Bp viyattesu.
[5] S nānāmattakesu. [6] Bp niyyati.
[7] Bp *ad.* samādiyyati.
[8] S saṃharatī *here and below.*

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,
nivesanā tassa na santi keci
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam. 6.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Antā*[1] ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atītaṃ eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. *Paṇidhi* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Bhavābhavāya* ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, [2]punappunaṃ bhavāya,[2] punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā, punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā. *Idhā* ti sakattabhāvo, *hurā* ti parattabhāvo; idhā ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ, hurā ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ; idhā ti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, hurā ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; idhā ti manussaloko, hurā ti devaloke; idhā ti kāmadhātu, hurā ti rūpadhātu arūpadhātu[3]; idhā ti kāmadhātu rūpadhātu, hurā ti arūpadhātu.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti yassa ubho ante[4], bhavābhavāya[4], idha vā huraṃ[5] vā paṇidhi[6] n' atthi[7] na [8]saṃvijjati, n' upalabbhati[8], pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassad-

---

[1] B^p S anto.

[2–2] B^p punappunabhavāya; S punappunābhavāya, punappunagatiyā *and so on*.

[3] B^p Si *om.* [4] B^p S *ad.* ca. [5] B^p *ad.* ca.

[6] B^p S *ad.* taṇhā. [7] B^p S *ad.* na santi.

[8–8] B^p saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

dhā[1] abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā.

Nivesanā tassa na santi kecī ti. *Nivesanā* ti dve nivesanā, taṇhānivesanā ca diṭṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinivesanā. *Tassā* ti: arahato khīṇāsavassa. Nivesanā tassa [2]*na santī* ti[2] na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā[3] diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā[4] pavicinitvā[5] tulayitvā tīrayitva vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparītan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi[6] na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi
> bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,
> nivesanā tassa na santi keci
> dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

> T a s s ī d h a d i ṭ ṭ h e v a s u t e m u t e v ā
> p a k a p p i t ā n' a t t h i a ṇ ū p i s a ñ ñ ā ;
> t a ṃ b r ā h m a ṇ a ṃ d i ṭ ṭ h i m a n ā d i y ā n a ṃ
> k e n ī d h a l o k a s m i ṃ v i k a p p a y e y y a ? 7.

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi aṇū pi saññā ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa tassa[7]. *Diṭṭhe*

---

[1] S paṭipassannā.
[2–2] Bp S na santi keci ti nivesanā tassa na santi keci n' atthi.
[3] Bp S dvāsaṭṭhi.
[4] S *ad.* paṭivicinitvā.
[5] S parivicinitvā.
[6] Bp S *ad.* na santi.
[7] Si *om.*; S tassa tassa.

vā diṭṭhavisuddhiyā [1] vā *sute* va sutavisuddhiyā [2] vā *mute vā* mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhipateyyatā; [3] saññāviggahena saññāya uṭṭhapitā [4] kappitā [5] abhisaṃkhatā saṇṭhapitā diṭṭhi n' atthi [6] na [7] saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, [7] pahīnā [7] samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi aṇū pi saññā.

Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānan ti. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo [8] . . . pe . . . anissito [9] tādi [10] pavuccate brahmā [10]. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ *diṭṭhiṃ anādiyānan* ti taṃ brāhmaṇam diṭṭhiṃ anādiyantaṃ agaṇhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantan [11] ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ.

Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. *Kappā* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya? kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya? kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, aniṭṭhaṅgato [12] ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā [13] kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā

---

[1] Bᵖ diṭṭhasuddhiyā; S diṭṭhisuddhiyā.
[2] Bᵖ S sutasuddhiyā, . . . mutasuddhiyā *and so on.*
[3] Bᵖ Si *om.* saññā; S saññānipateyyatā; Bᵐ vikappayeyyatā.
[4] Si uddhapitā. [5] Bᵖ S *prefix* samuṭṭhapitā.
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* na santi.
[7–7] Bᵖ S saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti.
[9] Bᵖ S asito.
[10–10] S pavuccato sa brahmā. [11] S abhinivesantan.
[12] Bᵖ S aniṭṭhāgato. [13] Si gatiyo.

[1]pittivisayiko ti vā[1], manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappaṃ āpajjeyya. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke [2]manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke[2] āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā
pakappitā n' atthi aṇū pi saññā;
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,
dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse[3];
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. 8.

Na kappayanti na purekkharontī ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādikataṃ[4] odhikataṃ pariyantikataṃ[5] pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ: idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsidāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu[6] hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca; kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ[7] taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā[8] aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritaṃ[9]. Ayaṃ taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

1—1 Si *om.* (S petti°). 2—2 Bᵖ pe.
3 *Fausböll* pan' icchitāse. 4 S *om.*
5 S pariyanta°. 6 Bᵖ vatthuṃ, *as always.*
7 Bᵖ *ad.* taṇhā vicaritaṃ ayaṃ; S *ad.* taṇhāvicaritaṃ sataṃ ayaṃ.
8 Si *om.* 9 Si °viparitaṃ.

dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ [1] diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho [2] abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho [3] vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo.

Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattentī ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharontī ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā, na diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na diṭṭhidhajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā [4] carantī ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse ti. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsatthī diṭṭhigatāni. *Tesan* ti tesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ. *Paṭicchitāse* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe [5] . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti. *Na* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo [6]

---

[1] S °tam. *Cf.* M. i. 485. [2] Bp paṭiṭṭhāto.
[3] Si viparitta° (= viparīta) *always*; Bp S viparita°.
[4] Bp S parivaretvā.
[5] Bp S *om.* pe, *and have the* avyākatas *in full.*
[6] Bp S *ad.* sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti.

. . . pe . . . anissito[1] tādi [2]pavuccate brahmā[2]. Na brāhmaṇo *sīlavatena neyyo* ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā [3]na yāyati[3] na niyyāti na vuyhati na samhariyatī[4] ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo. —*Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī* ti. *Pāraṃ* vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Yo pāragato[5] pārappatto[6] antagato antappatto[6] koṭigato koṭippatto[6] [7]. . . pe[8] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. *Na paccetī* ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese [9]na puna pacceti[9] na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena [10]ye kilesā pahīnā[10], te kilese [9]na puna pacceti[9] na paccāgacchati; anāgāmimaggena [10]ye kilesā pahīnā[10], te kilese [9]na puna pacceti[9] na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena [10] ye kilesā pahīnā[10], te kilese [9]na puna pacceti[9] na paccāgacchatī ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti.

Tādī ti. Arahā pañcah' ākārehi tādi, iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddesā tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Arahā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasaṃsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi; [11]ekañ ce[11] bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyuṃ[12], [11]ekañ ce[11] bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyuṃ, amusmiṃ n' atthi rāgo, amusmiṃ n' atthi paṭighaṃ; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātiṃ vītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto. Evaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā cattāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgo catto

---

[1] B^p S asito *as above.*

[2–2] B^p pavuccate sa brahmā; S pavuccato ti sabbrahmā.

[3–3] S dānapadāyati.

[4] S sāṃharatī *as above.*

[5] B^p pāraṅgato.

[6] B^p °patto.

[7] B^p S *ad.* vitthāro jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.

[8] S *om.*

[9–9] B^p na puneti na pacceti.

[10–10] B^p ye kilese sā pahīnā.

[11–11] S ekacce.

[12] S limpeyya.

vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho; doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā cattā vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā [1]. Evaṃ arahā cattāvī [2] ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādī? Arahā [3]kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo[3], diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasaṃkhārapatipathaṃ[4] tiṇṇo uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo[5] . . . pe . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti. Evaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī[6] ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā muttāvī[7] ti tādi? Arahato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷāsā issā[8] macchariyā māyā sāṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahā muttāvī[7] ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā taṃniddesā tādi? Arahā, sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃniddesā tādi; viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; satiyā sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi; samādhismiṃ[9] sati, samāhito ti taṃniddesā tādi; paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi; abhiññāya sati, chaḷabhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Evaṃ arahā taṃ-

---

[1] Si °passaddhā. [2] S cattāviditā.

[3–3] S kāmoghatiṇṇo bhavoghatiṇṇo *and so on*; B[p] bhavoghatiṇṇo.

[4] B[p] S sabbasaṃsārapatham.

[5] B[p] S *ad.* jātimaraṇasaṃsāre *and om.* pe.

[6] S tiṇṇāviditā.

[7] S muttaviditā *here and below.*

[8] B[p] S issāya. [9] B[p] S samādhimhi.

niddesā tādī ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,
dhammā pi tesaṃ na paticchitāse;
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī ti.

[1] PAÑCAMO [2] PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[1].

[1–1] B^P Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddesī pañcamī; S °niddeso pañcamo.
[2] S *om.*

[1] CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO [1].

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ,
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,
yo ce pi aticca jīvati
atha kho so jarasā[2] pi miyyati. 1.

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idan ti. *Jīvitan* ti āyu ṭhiti yapanā yāpanā iriyanā vattanā pālanā jīvitaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, thokaṃ[3] jīvitaṃ, ṭhitiparittatāya[4] vā appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, sarasaparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Kathaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitaṃ? Atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

*Jīvitaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo[5].
Cullāsītisahassāni[6] kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.[7]

---

* *Verses not traced; quoted above, Ch. II. p. 42, and in Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.*

1–1 Bᵖ jarāsutti anukkaṭi; S rājāsuttaniddeso anukkaṭi.

2 S jaratā sāva; *below p.* 120 *n.* 10, *p.* 121 *n.* 6 jarāsāva.

3 Bᵖ thokakaṃ.

4 Si °parittattāya, *throughout* (*a contaminated form,* parittattā = parīttatvā ?).

5 Bᵖ S vattati khaṇo.

6 Si cuḷāsīti°.

7 Bᵖ S samohitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabb' eva sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhikā[1].
Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā[2], ye ca bhaṅgā[2] anāgatā,
tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ[3] n' atthi lakkhaṇe.
Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,
cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.
Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena pariṇāmitā[4]
acchinnavārā[5] vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.
Anidhānagatā[6] bhaṅgā, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,
nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.
Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesaṃ purekkhato,
palokadhammā[7] tiṭṭhanti porāṇehi[8] amissitā.
Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti[9] cā ti.

Evaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ? Assāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, passāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, assāsappassāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, mahābhūtupanibaddhaṃ[10] jīvitaṃ, [11] usmūpanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ[11], kavaḷiṃkārāhārupanibaddhaṃ[12] jīvitaṃ, viññāṇupanibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ, mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalaṃ, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dubbalā, ye pi[13] paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi dubbalā, sahabhū[14] pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā[15] pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sahajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ [16] niccadubbalā ime,[16] añña-

[1] Bp S apaṭisandhiyā. [2] Bp S bhaggā.
[3] Bp S vesamaṃ. [4] Bp pariṇāmikā.
[5] Bp acchinnadhārā (*better*); S acchintanarā.
[6] Bp S aniṭṭhāna°. [7] S lokadhammāni.
[8] Bp S purāṇehi.
[9] Bp Si vyanti; S nivattati.; *cf. p.* 43, *n.* 5.
[10] Bp °ūpanibandhaṃ. [11–11] Bp S *om.*
[12] Bp kabaḷikārā°; S kabaliṅkārāhārupanibandhanaṃ.
[13] Bp ca; S ci. [14] Bp S sahabhūmi.
[15] Bp sampayogo . . . dubbalo; S *om.* sampayogā . . . n' atthi.
[16–16] Bp ime niccadabbalā.

maññaṃ anvatthitā[1] ime, aññamaññaṃ paripātayanti ime, aññamaññassa hi n' atthi tāyitā[2], na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamaññ' ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā[3] ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā[4] te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññamaññaṃ na kadāci addasun[5] ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, parittakaṃ[6] jīvitaṃ, thokaṃ[7] jīvitaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitaṃ, ittaraṃ[8] jīvitaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ[9], yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitaṃ, parittakaṃ jīvitaṃ, thokaṃ jīvitaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitaṃ, ittaraṃ jīvitaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīḷeyya[10] naṃ suporiso,
careyy' ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.
†Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṃ uparujjhati,
āyuṃ[11] khīyati[12] maccānaṃ, kuṇṇadīnaṃ va ūdakan[13]
ti.

* S. i, 108 *with variants.* † S. i, 109.

1 Bᵖ anavattitā. 2 S nāsiyā.
3 Bᵖ gantabbā; S gantabyā. 4 Bᵖ pabhāvikā.
5 Bᵖ addasaṃsū; S addasū.
6 Bᵖ S parittaṃ, *here and below.*
7 Bᵖ thokakaṃ, *throughout;* S. thokkaṃ.
8 S ittharaṃ *here and below.* 9 Bᵖ S *ad.* pe.
10 Codd. hiḷ°. 11 Bᵖ S āyu (*cp.* Thag. 145).
12 Bᵖ khiyyati. 13 Bᵖ S odakaṃ.

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyatī ti. Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Abbudakāle[1] pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Ghanakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. [3]Pasākhakāle[2] pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati[3]. Jātimatto[4] pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pasūtighare[5] pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Aḍḍhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvimāsiko[6] pi timāsiko[7] pi catumāsiko pi pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko pi dasamāsiko pi saṃvacchariko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvivassiko pi tivassiko pi catuvassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko pi tiṃsavassiko pi cattāḷīsavassiko[8] pi paññāsavassiko pi saṭṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asītivassiko pi navutivassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjatī ti, oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati.

Yo ce pi aticca jīvatī ti. Yo vassasataṃ atikkamitvā jīvati, so ekaṃ vā vassaṃ jīvati, dve vā vassāni jīvati, tīṇi vā vassāni jīvati, cattāri vā vassāni jīvati, pañca vā vassāni jīvati[9], dasa vā vassāni jīvati, vīsati vā vassāni jīvati, tiṃsaṃ vā vassāni jīvati, cattāḷīsaṃ vā vassāni jīvatī ti, yo ce pi aticca jīvati.

Atha kho so jarasā[10] pi miyyatī ti. Yadā jiṇṇo hoti vuḍḍho[11] mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍa-

---

[1] Si ambuda°. [2] Si pañcasākha°. [3–3] S *om.*
[4] Bᵖ S jātamatto. [5] Bᵖ sutiyaghare; S sutiyamatte.
[6] S *has* dvemāsiko, temāsito, catumāsato, pañca° . . . sattamāsikato, aṭṭha°, nava°, dasa°.
[7] Bᵖ temāsiko.
[8] Bᵖ S cattārisa°, *here and l. 4 from below.*
[9] Bᵖ S *ad.* pe. [10] S jarāsāva.
[11] Bᵖ vuddho.

danto palitakeso vilūnam khālitasiro[1] vallīnaṃ tilakāhatagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano, so jarāya pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

*N' atthi maraṇamhā mokkho.
†Phalānam iva pakkānaṃ pāto patanato bhayam,
evaṃ jātānaṃ[2] maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā
sabbe bhedanapariyantā[3], evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ.
Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanā.
Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ ñātī vā pana ñātake.
Pekkhatañ ñeva[4] ñātīnaṃ passa lālappataṃ[5] puthū;
ekameko 'va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya niyyati.
Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;

atha kho so jarasā[6] pi miyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ,
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,
yo ce pi aticca jīvati
atha kho so jarasā[6] pi miyyatī ti.

Socanti janā mamāyite,
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;
vinābhāvasantam[7] ev' idaṃ
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. 2.

Socanti janā mamāyite ti. *Janā* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca [8]devā ca[8]

---

* *Verse untraced.*
† Sn. 576–81 *with variants; cf.* D. ii, 120.

---

[1] Si *and apparently* Bᵖ vilūnaṃ kh°; S viluna kh°.
[2] Bᵖ S jātāna. [3] Si S bhedapar°.
[4] S ñevañ. [5] S lālabbataṃ. [6] S jarāsāva.
[7] Bᵖ vinābhāvaṃ santam; S vinābhāvāsantim *and below* vinābhāvaṃ santaṃ. [8–8] S *om.*

manussā ca. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino[1] pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[2] pi socanti, vipariṇāmante pi socanti, vipariṇate pi *socanti* kilamanti paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

Na hi santi niccā pariggahā ti. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho. Taṇhāpariggaho anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Diṭṭhipariggaho[3] anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ[4] tath' eva ṭhassatī ti?—No h' etaṃ bhante.—Sādhu bhikkhave, aham pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatī ti pariggahā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhantī ti, na hi santi niccā pariggahā.

Vinābhāvasantam[5] *ev' idan* ti. Nānābhāve *vinābhāve* aññathābhāve *sante* saṃvijjamāne[6] upalabhiyamāne.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci, mā paridevi. Nanu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikacc' eva

* M. i, 137. † D. ii, 144.

[1] Bᵖ S mamāyitaṃ vatthuṃ accheda°.
[2] Bᵖ S mamāyitaṃ vatthuṃ vipariṇāma°.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* pi.
[4] *See* Sam. iii, 143; Mil. 423. [5] *See above, p.* 121, *n* 7.
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* atthi.

akkhātaṃ: sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjī ti? N' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. *Purimānaṃ purimānaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ āyatanānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā pacchimā pacchimā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattantī ti, vinābhāvasantam [1] ev' idaṃ.

Iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti. *Itī* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam [2] itī ti. Iti [3] *disvā* passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. *Nāgāram āvase* ti sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ [4] upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāram āvase. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Socanti janā mamāyite,
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;
vinābhāvasantam [1] ev' idaṃ
iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti.

Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan [5] ti maññati,
etam [6] pi viditvā paṇḍito
na mamattāya nametha māmako. 8.

Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyatī ti. *Maraṇan* ti yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā [7]

* *The rest of the quotation is not in* D. ii, 144.

[1] *See above, p.* 121, *n.* 7. [2] Bᵖ S padānupubbaṃ etaṃ.
[3] Bᵖ iti ti. [4] *Sic* Codd. [5] Bᵖ mam' idan.
[6] Bᵖ etaṃ disvāna; *below* etaṃ disvā.
[7] Bᵖ *ad.* khandhānaṃ.

bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā[1], khandhānaṃ bhedo, kaḷevarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyass' upacchedo. *Tan* ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ. *Pahīyatī* ti pahīyati jahīyati[2] vijahīyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitam pi h' etaṃ:

*Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,
macco va[3] ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' ahaṃ sokakāle.
Udeti āpūrati veti cando,
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā[4] mayā sattakalokadhammā[5],
tasmā na socām' ahaṃ sokakāle ti,

maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati[6].

Yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññatī ti. *Yan* ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ. *Puriso* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro[7] nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Mama-y-idan*[8] *ti maññatī* ti taṇhāmaññanāya maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānamaññanāya maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccaritamaññanāya maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya maññatī ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

Etam pi viditvā paṇḍito ti. *Etaṃ* ādīnavaṃ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, etam pi viditvā. *Paṇḍito*[9] ti[10] buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etam pi viditvā paṇḍito.

Na mamattāya nametha māmako ti. Mamattā ti dve

---

* Jāt. iii, 154 *with variants.*

---

[1] Bp kālaṅkiriyā.
[2] S *om.*
[3] Bp ca.
[4] S vicito.
[5] Bp sattuka°; S satthuka°.
[6] Bp pahiyyati.
[7] Bp S *om.*
[8] S mamā idaṃ.
[9] Bp S *ad.* dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā.
[10] Bp S *om.*

mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. *Māmako* ti buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṅghamāmako; so Bhagavantaṃ mamāyati, Bhagavā taṃ puggalaṃ pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te[1] bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā[2] susamāhitā, te kho me bhikkave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā[3] ca te bhikkhū[1] imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā[4] lapā saṅgī[5] unnaḷā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā[6] nillapā dhīrā athaddhā[7] susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

Na mamattāya nametha māmako ti māmako[8] taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitva, mamattāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na taṃninno assa, na tappoṇo, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadādhipateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmako. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,
etam[9] pi viditvā paṇḍito
na mamattāya nametha māmako ti.

* A. ii, 26.

[1] Bp S *ad.* bhikkhave. [2] Bp abaddhā; S ātabaddhā.
[3] S anupagatā. [4] Bp baddhā; S taddhā.
[5] Aṅg. *has* siṅgi. [6] Bp dukkuhā.
[7] Bp abaddhā; S ābaddhā. [8] Si *ad.* ti.
[9] Bp etaṃ disvā viditvāna.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,
evam pi[1] piyāyitaṃ janaṃ
petaṃ kālakataṃ na passati. 4.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitaṃ sannipatitan ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.

Paṭibuddho puriso na passatī ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candaṃ passati, suriyaṃ passati, mahāsamuddaṃ passati, sinerupabbatarājaṃ[2] passati, hatthiṃ passati, assaṃ passati, rathaṃ passati, pattiṃ[3] passati, senābyūhaṃ passati, ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passatī ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.

Evam pi[4] *piyāyitaṃ janan* ti. [5]*Evan* ti[5] opammapaṭisampādanā[6]. *Piyāyitaṃ* [7]*janan* ti[7] piyāyitaṃ[8] mamāyitaṃ janaṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā bhātaraṃ vā bhaginiṃ vā puttaṃ vā dhītaraṃ vā mittaṃ [9]vā amaccaṃ[9] vā ñātisālohitaṃ[10] vā ti, evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ.

Petaṃ kālakataṃ na passatī ti. *Petā* vuccanti matā *kālakatā*. *Na passati* na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vindati na paṭilabhatī ti, petaṃ kālakataṃ na passati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,
evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ
petaṃ kālakataṃ na passatī ti.

---

[1] Bp *om.* pi, *here and below.*
[2] Bp sineruṃ pabbatarājānaṃ; S sinerupabbatarājānaṃ.
[3] Si patiṃ. [4] Bp *om.* [5–5] Si *om.*; S evam pi.
[6] Bp °sampādanaṃ; S °sampādānaṃ.
[7–7] Si *om.*
[8] Bp Si *om.* [9–9] Bp S vāmaccaṃ.
[10] Bp S ñātiṃ vā sā°.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā
yesaṃ nāmam idaṃ pavuccati,
nāmam evāvasissati
akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. 5.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti. *Diṭṭhā* ti ye cakkhuviññāṇābhisambhūtā. *Sutā* ti ye sotaviññāṇābhisambhūtā. *Te janā* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā[1] ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā[2] ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā.

Yesaṃ nāmam idaṃ pavuccatī ti. *Yesan* ti[3] khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Nāman* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro[4] nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Pavuccatī* ti[5] kathiyati[6] bhaṇiyati dīpayati[7] vohariyatī ti, yesaṃ nāmam idaṃ pavuccati.

Nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyan ti. Rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ pahīyati[8] jahīyati[9] vijahīyati[10] antarādhayati vippalujjati, nāmam evāvasissati. *Akkheyyan* ti akkhātuṃ kathetuṃ bhaṇituṃ dīpayituṃ voharitun ti, nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ.

Petassa jantuno ti. *Petassā* ti matassa kālakatassa[11]. *Jantuno* ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa[12] jantussa indagussa[13] manujassā[14] ti, akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā
yesaṃ nāmam idaṃ pavuccati,
nāmaṃ evāvasissati
akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno ti.

---

1 Bp suddhā, *often*. 2 Bp pabbajjitā.
3 Si *om*. 4 Bp S vohāro.
5 Bp *ad*. vuccati pavuccati; S *ad*. vuccati.
6 Bp kathiyyati *and so on*. 7 Bp dīpiyyati.
8 Bp pahīyyati. 9 Bp jahīyyati.
10 Bp S *om*. 11 Bp kālaṅkatassa *often*.
12 Si jātussa *as usual*; S jarassa.
13 Bp hindagussa; S hinārassa. 14 S manussā.

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ
na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,
tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ
hitvā acariṃsu[1] khemadassino. 6.

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti[2] *giddhā mamāyite* ti. *Soko* ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā[3] dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa[4] soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antodāho[5] antoparidāho[6] cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

**Paridevo* ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattāṃ.

†*Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ veviccham kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā[7] aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhi-

* *See below, p.* 134. † *See p.* 134.

[1] Bp ācarisu; Si ācariṃsu, *but below* a°; S acariṃsu.
[2] Bp pajahanti.
[3] Bp S *om.*
[4] S *ad.* ti.
[5] Bp °daho.
[6] Bp °ḷaho.
[7] Bp kaṭukañjukatā; S ketukamyatā [kaṭukañcukatā?]. *See below, p.* 134, *n.* 7.

mamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino [1] pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino [2] pi socanti, vipariṇāmante pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmante pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavatthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti [3], sokaṃ *na jahanti*, paridevaṃ na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahanti, gedhaṃ na jahanti, na-ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantīkaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamentī ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti [4] giddhā mamāyite.

Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acariṃsu [5] *khemadassino* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā [6] taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā [7] etaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno mamattesū ti, tasmā. *Munayo* ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgatā munayo monapattā [8]. Tīṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho. Munayo [9] taṇhāpariggahaṃ pahāya [10] diṭṭhipariggahaṃ paṭinissajjitvā acariṃsu [11] vicariṃsu iriyiṃsu vattiṃsu pāliṃsu yapiṃsu yāpiṃsu.

---

[1] *See above, p.* 122, *n.* 1.
[2] *See above, p.* 122, *n.* 2.
[3] B[p] S *om.*
[4] B[p] pajahanti.
[5] B[p] acarisu.
[6] B[p] taṃkāraṇaṃ.
[7] B[p] taṃnidānaṃ; S taṃnidhānaṃ.
[8] B[p] °ppattā.
[9] B[p] *ad.* pe.
[10] B[p] S pariccajitvā.
[11] S *ad.* cajitvā paricajitvā pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā; B[p] *the same, omitting* paricajitvā *and reading* byantiṃ k° *and* gamentvā.

Khemadassino ti. Khemaṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Khemadassino ti khemadassino tāṇadassino leṇadassino saraṇadassino abhayadassino accutadassino amatadassino nibbānadassino ti, tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acariṃsu khemadassino. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ
na jahanti[1] giddhā mamāyite
tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā
acariṃsu[2] khemadassino ti.

Patilīnacarassa[3] bhikkhuno
bhajamānassa vivittam[4] āsanaṃ
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,
yo attānaṃ[5] bhavane na dassaye. 7.

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno ti. *Patilīnacarā* vuccanti satta sekhā ; arahā patilīno.

Kiṃkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā? Te tato tato cittaṃ patilīnentā[6] paṭikujjentā[7] paṭivaṭṭentā[8] sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhudvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā[6] paṭikujjentā[7] paṭivaṭṭentā[8] sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā[9] sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti[10] viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. Sotadvāre cittaṃ. ghānadvāre cittaṃ, jivhādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre[11] cittaṃ, manodvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā[9] sannivārentā rakkhantā

[1] Bp pajahanti. [2] S cariṃsu.
[3] Bp patilinna° *throughout.*
[4] S vivittamānasaṃ (*as* P.T.S.).
[5] *Below, in the quotations of the* pāda *and stanza,* Bp *reads* attam.
[6] S patilīnanto. [7] Bp paṭikuṭṭentā ; S paṭikoṭento.
[8] S °ento. [9] Si sannigaṇhantā. [10] Bp *ad.* vicaranti.
[11] S *om.* kāyadvāre cittaṃ *and ad.* pe.

gopentā caranti[1] viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. Yathā kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārugaddulaṃ[2] vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ hoti[3] patilīyati paṭikujjati[4] paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te[5] tato[5] tato cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā[6] paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhudvāre cittaṃ, sotadvāre cittaṃ, ghānadvāre cittaṃ, jivhādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre cittaṃ, manodvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā[6] pativaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā[7] rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpenti; taṃkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa[8] vā bhikkhuno sekhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

Bhajamānassa vivittam[9] *āsanan* ti. Āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisīdanti, mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palālasanthāro; taṃ āsanaṃ asappāyarūpadassanena vittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyasaddasavanena vittaṃ[10] vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyagandhaghāyanena asappāyarasasāyanena[11] asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi vittaṃ[10] vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ; taṃ āsanaṃ bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato saṃsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajamānassa vivittaṃ āsanaṃ.

Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. *Sāmaggiyā* ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggī dhammasāmaggī anabhinibbattisāmaggī.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggī? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā

---

[1] Bp *ad.* vicaranti.

[2] Bp nhāru°; S naharu°; Bp °daddulaṃ; Si S °daddulaṃ° (gaddula, S. iii, 150).

[3] Bp *om.*

[4] Bp paṭikuṭṭati; S kuṭati.

[5] Bp S *om.*

[6] Bp paṭikuṭṭentā; S paṭikoṭentā.

[7] Si *om.*

[8] Bp S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa

[9] S vivittamānasaṃ.

[10] Bp. S rittaṃ.

[11] S °rasāyanena.

sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayaṃ gaṇasāmaggī.

Katamā dhammasāmaggī? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te ekato pakkhandanti pasīdanti sampatiṭṭhanti[1] vimuccanti, na tesaṃ dhammānaṃ vivādo vippavādo atthi. Ayaṃ dhammasāmaggī.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggī? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena[2] nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā puṇṇattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ anabhinibbattisāmaggī.

Bhavane ti. Nerayikānaṃ[3] nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānayonikānaṃ tiracchānayoni bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ[4] pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ[5].

Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. [6] *Tass'* esā [6] sāmaggī, etaṃ channaṃ[7], etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, etaṃ anucchavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno[8] niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānayoniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ[9] āhu, evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno
bhajamānassa vivittam āsanaṃ
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti.

---

[1] Bp sandiṭṭhanti; S santiṭṭhanti. [2] Bp tesaṃ.
[3] Bp nerayyikānaṃ. [4] S petti°.
[5] Bp bhavanan ti. [6–6] S tass' eva sā.
[7] S chandaṃ. [8] Bp paticchanne; S paticchanne ti.
[9] Bp S *om.*

Sabbattha muni anissito
na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,
tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati. 8.

Sabbattha muni anissito ti. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasāyatanāni, cakkhu[1] c'eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, [2]yā paññā pajānanā[2] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Muni taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā[3], cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāviññātabbe[4] dhamme anissito asannissito[5] anallīno[6] anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[7] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyan ti. *Piyā*[8] ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? [9]Idha yassa[9] te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā

---

[1] Bᵖ S cakkhuñ.
[2–2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S paṭinisajjitvā; *but below, p.* 136, -ss-.
[4] Bᵖ S diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññāṇaṃ (S viññātaṃ) sabbe.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ anallinno.
[7] Bᵖ S nissaṭo.
[8] Bᵖ S piyo.
[9–9] S idh' assa.

bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto[1] vā dhītā[2] vā mittā vā amaccā vā [3]ñātī vā sālohitā[3] vā, ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā.

Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyan ti. Ayaṃ me satto piyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā manāpā ti bhaṅgavasena[4] piyaṃ na karoti. Ayaṃ me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbattetī ti, na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpatī ti. *Tasmin* ti tasmiṃ[5] puggale arahante khīṇāsave. *Paridevo*[6] ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ. *Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā[7] aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ,

---

[1] S puttā.
[2] B^p S dhītarā.
[3–3] S ñātisālohitā.
[4] B^p S rāga°.
[5] Si *om.*
[6] *See above, p.* 134.
[7] B^p kuṭukañjukatā; S kaṭukañcutā, *see above, p.* 128, *n.* 7.

dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ.

Paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpatī ti. Paṇṇaṃ vuccati padumapattaṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. Yathā vāri padumapatte na limpati [1]na saṃlimpati[1] n' upalimpati[2], alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ[3] anupalittaṃ; evam eva tasmiṃ puggale arahante khīṇāsave paridevo ca[4] macchariyañ ca na limpati [1]na saṃlimpati[1] n' upalimpati[2], alittā asaṃlittā[3] anupalittā; so ca puggalo[5] tehi kilesehi na limpati [1]na saṃlimpati[1] n' upalimpati[2], alitto asaṃlitto[3] anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[6] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[7] cetasā viharatī ti, tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito
na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,
tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ,
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpatī ti.

Udabindu[8] yathā pi pokkhare,
padume vāri yathā na limpati,
evaṃ muni nopalimpati[9]
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutammutesu[10] vā[11]. 9.

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare ti. *Udabindū* ti vuccati udakathevo. *Pokkharaṃ* vuccati padumapattaṃ. *Yathā* udakabindu padumapatte na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n' upalimpati, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

Padume vāri yathā na limpatī ti. *Padumaṃ* vuccati padumapupphaṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Yathā* vāri padumapupphe *na limpati*, na saṃlimpati, n' upalimpati, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, padume vāri yathā na limpati.

1–1 Bp na palimpati; S *om.*
2 Bp S na upa°.
3 Bp apal° *here and below.*
4 S *om.*
5 Bp S *ad.* arahanto.
6 S nisaṭo *always.*
7 Bp S vipariyādi° *as usual.*
8 Si udavindu *always.*
9 S nopalippati.
10 S diṭṭhasutamutesu.
11 Si *ad.* ti.

Evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. *Evan* ti opammasampaṭipādanā[1]. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, [2]yā paññā pajānanā[2] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Lepā* ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n' upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,
padume vāri yathā na limpati,
evaṃ muni nopalimpati
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

D h o n o n a h i t e n a m a ñ ñ a t i
y a d i d a ṃ d i ṭ ṭ h a s u t a ṃ m u t e s u v ā,
n ā ñ ñ e n a v i s u d d h i m i c c h a t i,
n a h i s o r a j j a t i n o v i r a j j a t i. 11.

Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. [3]*Dhono* ti[3]. Dhonā[4] vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā[4] vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, vacīduccaritaṃ [5]dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca[5], manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā

[1] Bp °pādanam, *see above.* [2-2] Bp S *om, see above.*
[3-3] Bp S *om.* *See* III, *p.* 77.
[4] S dhono. [5-5] Bp S *om.*

sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Taṃkāraṇā dhonā[1] vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi[2] dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[3] samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakileso dhutapariḷāho ti, dhono.

Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti dhono diṭṭhaṃ na maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati, diṭṭhato na maññati, diṭṭhaṃ me ti na maññati; sutaṃ na maññati, sutasmiṃ na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutaṃ me ti na maññati; mutaṃ na maññati, mutasmiṃ na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutaṃ me ti na maññati; viññātaṃ na maññati, viññātasmiṃ na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātaṃ me ti na maññati.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, ayam[4] aham[5] asmī[6] ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan

* S. iv, 202.

[1] B^p S dhono. [2] B^p dhonehi.
[3] B^p S sampanno. [4] Si S *om.*
[5] Si *om.* [6] Si anasmī.

ti maññitam etaṃ, saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, nevasaññi-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; maññitaṃ bhikkhave rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallaṃ, maññitaṃ upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā.

Nāññena visuddhim icchatī ti. Dhono *aññena* asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānikapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhiṃ *visuddhiṃ* parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *na icchati*, na assādiyati[1], na pattheti, na piheti, [2]na samijjhati[2], nābhijappatī ti, nāññena visuddhim icchati.

Na hi so rajjati no virajjatī ti. Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam[3] upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti; arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato[4] so[5], khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . .[6] n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhono na hi tena maññati
yadidam diṭṭhasutammutesu vā,
nāññena visuddhim icchati,
na hi so rajjati no virajjatī ti.

[7]CHAṬṬHO JĀRĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

---

[1] Bᵖ S sādiyati. [2–2] Bᵖ S *om.*

[3] Bᵖ puthujjanā kalyāṇakaṃ; S puthunakalyanakaṃ, *see above, p.* 131.

[4] Bᵖ S viratto. [5] Si *om.*

[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* jātijarāmaraṇasaṃsāro.

[7–7] Bᵖ S jarāsuttaniddeso chaṭṭho samatto.

[1]SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO[1].

Methunam anuyuttassa
icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisāmase. 1.

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti[2]. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānam avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo[3]. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā[4] methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā[4] methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā[4] methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakārakā[4] methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānam avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa[5] tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo ti. *Iccā*[6] ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-

---

[1–1] Bp S atha metteyyasutti-anukkaṭi (Bp mitteyyasutta°).
[2] Bp S dvayaṃ dvayaṃ s°. [3] S *ad.* ti.
[4] S °kāraṇā. [5] S *ad.* ca. [6] S iccha.

siliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ iccā[1] ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanaṃ garuvacanaṃ sagāravavacanaṃ[2] sappatissavacanaṃ etaṃ, āyasmā ti. *Tisso* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Metteyyo* ti tassa therassa gottaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro ti, icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo.

Vighātaṃ brūhi mārisā ti *vighātaṃ*[3] upaghātaṃ pīḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ *brūhi* ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi[4] vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi. *Mārisā* ti piyavacanaṃ garuvacanaṃ sagāravavacanaṃ[5] sappatissavacanaṃ etaṃ mārisā ti, vighātaṃ brūhi mārisā.

Sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ ti tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ[6] anusiṭṭhiṃ sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā ti, sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ[7] abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Kāyena ca[8] vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ[9] jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti,

---

1 S iccha. 2 Bp sagāravacanaṃ; S *om.*
3 Bp *ad.* vighātan ti. 4 *So* Bp; Si *om.*; S jappehi.
5 S *om.* 6 Si *om.* 7 Bp S vanapattaṃ.
8 Bp S *om.* 9 S pathamajh° *and below* dutiyajk°, *etc.*

viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā[1] avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṃkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ[2] nekkhammābhiratānaṃ[3], cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visaṃkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So[4] thero pakatiyā sikkhitasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ[5] yācanto evam āha viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten' āha thero Tisso Metteyyo:

Methunam anuyuttassa
icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisāmase. 1.

---

[1] Si *om.* (B^p °anusāya).
[2] B^p S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ *as elsewhere.*
[3] B^p S nikkhamma°. [4] S Tisso.
[5] B^p S *ad.* upādāya dhammadesanam.

Methunam anuyuttassa
Metteyyā ti Bhagavā
mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,
micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmiṃ
anāriyaṃ. 2.

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. *Methuna*dhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti[1]. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti; evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānam avassutānam pariyuṭṭhitānam pariyādiṇṇacittānam ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā taṃ theraṃ gottena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako[2] ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭibhajī[3] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhajī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni[4] pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni[5] paṭisallānasārūpānī ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā

---

[1] *See above, p.* 139.
[2] S °kaṇṭhako.
[3] B^p pavibhajī.
[4] B^p S °pattāni, *here and below.*
[5] B^p manussarāhass°.

Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānam aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnam ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā[1] asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnam iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ[2] channam buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

Mussat' evāpi sāsanan ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanam pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanam pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāpuṭaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; [3]taṃ pi mussati parimussati[3] paribāhiro hotī ti, evam pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulo-

---

[1] B^p °satisamādhissa.

[2] B^p abhiññāṇanaṃ; S abhiññaṇānaṃ.

[3–3] B^p taṃ pi mussati sammussati pamussati sampamussati; S vimussati sammussati pamussati.

mapaṭipadā, apaccanīkapaṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammapaṭipadā, [1]kusalesu paripūrikāritā[1], indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satisampajaññaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ; [2]taṃ pi mussati parimussati[2], paribāhiro hotī ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Micchā ca paṭipajjatī ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇatī ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

Etaṃ tasmiṃ anāriyan ti etaṃ tasmiṃ puggale *anariyadhammo* bāladhammo mūḷhadhammo aññāṇadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etaṃ tasmiṃ anāriyaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Methunam anuyuttassa
Metteyyā ti Bhagavā
mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,
micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmiṃ anāriyan ti.

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo nisevati,
yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanaṃ. 3.

Eko pubbe caritvānā ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsaṃkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna? Sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

---

1–1 B[p] S sīlesu paripūrakāritā.

2–2 *As above; except that* S *has* tam pi mussati *instead of* vimussati.

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena eko pubbe caritvāna? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni .paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppāni[1]. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati; eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevatī ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti. *Yānan* ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meṇḍakayānaṃ[2] oṭṭhayānaṃ kharayānaṃ *bhantaṃ* adantaṃ akāritam avinītam uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsāṇam pi abhiruhati, [3]yānam pi[3] ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi papatati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchādiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsāṇam pi abhiruhati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ[4] vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusaṃ[5] vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ

---

[1] Si °rūpāni. [2] B^p S meṇḍayānaṃ. [3–3] Si *om.*
[4] B^p pisuṇav°. [5] B^p pharusav°.

abhiruhati, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ abhiruhati, visame saṃkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmaguṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ [1]yānaṃ pi[1] ārohakam [2] pi bhañjati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānaṃ bhañjati, tiracchānayoniyā [3] attānaṃ bhañjati, pittivisaye attānaṃ bhañjati, manussaloke attānaṃ bhañjati, devaloke attānaṃ bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ papāte pi papatati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātamhi [4] pi papatati, jarāpapātamhi [4] pi papatati, byādhipapātamhi [4] pi papatati, maraṇapapātamhi [4] pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātamhi [4] pi papatati. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke.

Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanan ti. *Puthujjanā* ti ken' atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokikā [5] ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatīhi āvuṭā [6] ti puthujjanā, puthu nānābhisaṃkhārehi abhisaṃkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāpariḷāhehi paridayhantī [7] ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcasu [8] kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuṭā [9] nivuṭā ophuṭā [10] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Hīnaṃ* āhu puthujjanan ti puthujjanaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omakaṃ

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] B[p] S ārohaṇakaṃ.
[3] B[p] S tiracchānayoniyaṃ.
[4] B[p] S °papātaṃ.
[5] B[p] S mukhamullokikā.
[6] B[p] avuṭṭhatā; S āvuṭṭhitā.
[7] Si parivuyhantī; S pariccayhantī.
[8] Si pañcak°.
[9] Si āvutā; B[p] S ?. [10] B[p] ovutā; S opuṭā.

lāmakaṃ jatukkaṃ [1] parittan ti evam [2] *āhu* [2] evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, hīnam āhu puthujjanaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo nisevati,
> yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanan ti.
>
> Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,
> etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vippahātave. 4.

Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. Katamo yaso? Katamā [3] kitti [3]? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve sakkato hoti [4] garukato [5] mānito pūjito apacito labhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; ayaṃ yaso.

Katamā kitti? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kittivaṇṇabhato [6] hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko [7] ti vā khalupacchābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti vā yathāsanthatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā; ayaṃ kitti.

Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. *Tassa* aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa [8] so ca yaso sā ca kitti *hāyati*

---

[1] Bp chatukkaṃ; S cheguccham (jegucchaṁ ?).
[2] Bp S *om.* [3] Bp *om.* [4] Bp Si *om.*
[5] S *ad.* hoti. [6] Bp °gato. [7] Si sappadāna° *as often.*
[8] Si °issa; Bp S hīnāyu āvattassa (S °essa). *See pp.* 148, 150, 156.

parihāyati paridhaṃsati paripatati antaradhāyati vippalujjatī ti, yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā.

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha [1]*methunaṃ vippahātave* ti. *Etan* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca[1]; etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ *disvā*[2] passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, etam pi disvā. *Sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako sīlakkhando, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ[3] jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, [4]vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ[4] dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] Bᵖ S *ad.* ti.
[3] S paṭhamajh° *and below* dutiyajh°, *etc.*
[4–4] Bᵖ S pe.

*Methuna*dhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.

Etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ *vippahātave* ti methunadhammassa [1] pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā [2] adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā [3] tisso sikkhā [4] āvajjento [5] sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya [6] adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satiṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vippahātave [7]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vippahātave ti.

S a ṃ k a p p e h i p a r e t o s o k a p a n o v i y a
j h ā y a t i,
s u t v ā [8] p a r e s a ṃ n i g g h o s a ṃ m a ṅ k u h o t i
t a t h ā v i d h o. 5.

Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyatī ti. Kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasaṃkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena diṭṭhisaṃkappena phuṭṭho [9] *pareto* samohito samannāgato pihito [3] *kapaṇo viya* mando viya momūho viya *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati [10]. Yathā ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magayamāno [11] jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati [10]; yathā koṭṭhu [12] nadītīre macche magayamāno [11] jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayāti avajjhāyati [10];

---

[1] Si methunassa dh°. [2] Si °passaddhāya.
[3] Si *om.* [4] Bp sikkhāyo; S sikkhā so.
[5] Bp āvajjanto. [6] S saddhā. [7] S *ad.* ti.
[8] Si sutvāna, *below* sutvā. [9] S puṭṭho.
[10] Bp S apa°. [11] Si gamayamāno. [12] Si kotthu.

yathā vilāro[1] sandhisamalasapaṅkatīre[2] mūsikaṃ magayamāno[3] jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati[4]; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasapaṅkatīre[2] jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasaṃkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena[5] diṭṭhisaṃkappena phuṭṭho[6] pareto samohito samannāgato pihito[7] kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyatī[4] ti, saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

Sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti. *Paresan* ti upajjhāyakā[8] vā ācariyakā[9] vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho[10] āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ; yaṃ tvaṃ evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyagaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methunadhammassa kāraṇā Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si[11]; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesū ti tesaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ[12] desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ[7] anusiṭṭhiṃ *sutvā* suṇitvā uggahetvā[13] upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā *maṅku hoti*, pīḷito ghaṭṭito[14] byatthito[15] domanassito hoti. *Tathā-*

---

[1] Bᵖ biḷaro; S bilaro.

[2] Bᵖ sandhisamalasaṃka°; S saṃdhiṃ amalasaṃka° *and* sandhiṃ samalasaṃka°.

[3] Si gamayamāno.

[4] Bᵖ S apa°.

[5] S *ad.* puṭṭho.

[6] S *om.*

[7] Si *om.*

[8] S upajjhāyā.

[9] Bᵖ S ācariyā, *see p.* 151, *n.* 4.

[10] Bᵖ S *om.*

[11] Bᵖ S 'smi, *see p.* .

[12] Si byapathaṃ; Bᵖ byāppataṃ.

[13] Bᵖ S uggahitvā.

[14] S ghaṭito.

[15] Bᵖ byādhito; S byāyito.

vidho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassaṇṭhito[1] tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo, yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,
sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati[2]. 6.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ athā ti. *Satthānī* ti tīṇi satthāni, kāyasatthaṃ vacīsatthaṃ manosatthaṃ; tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyasatthaṃ, catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīsatthaṃ, tividhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manosatthaṃ. *Paravādehi codito* ti upajjhāyakehi[3] vā ācariyakehi[4] vā samānupajjhāyakehi[5] vā samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhatte' i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajānamusā bhāsati: Abhirato ahaṃ bhante ahosiṃ pabbajjāya, mātā me posetabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me posetabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me posetabbo, bhaginī me posetabbā, putto me posetabbo, dhītā me posetabbā, mittā me posetabbā, amaccā me posetabbā, ñātakā me posetabbā, ñātisālohitā[6] me posetabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsatthaṃ karoti saṃkaroti[7] janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbattetī ti, atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

Esa khv[8]*-assa*[9] *mahāgedho* ti. Eso kho[8] assa[9] mahā-

---

[1] Si *elsewhere* taṃsaṇṭhito; S tassakkhito.
[2] B^p saṅgāhati. [3] B^p S upajjhāyehi.
[4] B^p S ācariyehi.
[5] B^p samānupaccayakehi; S samanupajjhāyehi.
[6] B^p S *om.* ñāti. [7] Si *om.* [8] B^p S *om.*
[9] B^p S tassa.

gedho mahāvanaṃ mahāgahaṇaṃ makākantāro mahāvisamo mahākuṭilo mahāpaṅko mahāpalipo[1] mahāpalibodho mahābandhanaṃ yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti, esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

Mosavajjaṃ pagāhatī[2] ti. *Mosavajjaṃ* vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato[3] vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: [4]ehi bho[4] purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha[5] jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjam.

Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti; pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi[6] pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākarehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya saññaṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Mosavajjaṃ *pagāhatī*[7] ti mosavajjaṃ pagāhati[7] ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisatī ti, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati[7]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] S °palāpo; *cf.* paḷipatha (*miry road*).

[2] Bp S saṅgāhatī.

[3] Si °majjhaggato *here and below.*

[4–4] Bp eh' ambho; S evam bho.

[5] Bp S ahaṃ *here and below.*

[6] Bp S *ad.* musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti; bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti; bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vinidhāya diṭṭhim; imehi catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca. (S *has* bhantassa *for* bhaṇantassa.)

[7] Bp saṇgāhati.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagāhatī ti.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,
athāpi[1] methune[2] yutto mando va parikissati. 7.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ti idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kittivaṇṇabhato[3] hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti [4] saññāto samaññāto ti[4], paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsaṃkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ[5] pabbajjāsaṃkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito? Sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā . . . pe . . . evaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapatthāni pantāni . . . pe . . . evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Athāpi[6] *methune yutto* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo[7] . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Athāpi[6] methune yutto ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā[8] methunadhamme yutto payutto[9] āyutto samāyutto ti, athāpi[6] methune yutto.

Mando va parikissatī[10] ti kapaṇo viya momūho[11] viya

---

[1] Bp S sa cāpi.
[2] S methuna.
[3] Bp °vaṇṇagato *as p.* 147, *n.* 6; S kittitevaṇṇa.
[4—4] Bp paññāto samaññāto hotī ti; S paññāto.
[5] *See above, p.* 144.
[6] Bp S *as above, n.* 1.
[7] Bp *ad.* gāmadhammo; S *ad.* gāmadhammo ca saladhammo (vasala°).
[8] Bp S *ad.* vā.
[9] Bp S saṃyutto.
[10] S parilissati.
[11] Bp S *ad.* mando viya.

kissati[1] parikissati[2] parikilissati[3], pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti[4]: kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi pi tāḷenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti, vilaṅgathālikam[5] pi karonti, saṃkhamuṇḍikam pi karonti, rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālikam pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam[6] pi karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, balisamaṃsikam pi karonti, kahāpaṇakam[7] pi karonti, khārāpatacchikam[8] pi[9] karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapīṭhakam[10] pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti[11], asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati[3]. Athavā kāmataṇhāya abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandati, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassehi [12]rissamāno khuppipāsāya pīḷiyamāno[12] Gumbaṃ[13] gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ[14] gacchati, Vesuṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ gacchati, Javaṃ gacchati, Tamaliṃ[15] gacchati, Vaṅgam[16] gacchati, Eḷavaddanaṃ[17] gacchati

---

[1] S kilissati. [2] S pakirissati. [3] S *om.* [4] S karonti. [5] B^p^ bilaṅka°; S bilaṅga°. [6] *Codd.* ci°. [7] B^p^ kahāpaṇikaṃ. [8] B^p^ khārāpaticchakam; S khārāpatacchikacchi. [9] S *om.* pi. [10] B^p^ °piṭṭhakam. [11] S vuttāsenti. [12-12] B^p^ S pīliyamāno khuppipāsāya miyyamāno ti. [13] S gumbhaṃ; *with this list of places cf. the lists in* Mil. P. 331, 359, *and below on v.* 939. [14] B^p^ pūrapuraṃ; S parammukhaṃ. [15] Si kamaliṃ; B^p^ tammaliṃ; S tammunī. [16] Si vaṅkaṃ. [17] B^p^ eḷabandhanaṃ; S jalavanaṃ.

Suvaṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ[1] gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ[2] gacchati, Suraṭṭhaṃ[3] gacchati, [4]Aṅgaṇekaṃ gacchati[4], Gaṅgaṇaṃ[5] gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ[6] gacchati, Yonaṃ[7] gacchati, Paramayonaṃ[8] gacchati, [9]Allasandaṃ gacchati[9], [10]Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vaṃsapathaṃ[11] gacchati, Sakuṇapathaṃ[12] gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ[13] gacchati; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto[14] na labhati[15], alābhamūlakaṃ pi dukkhadomanassaṃ[16] paṭisaṃvedeti; evam pi kissati[17] parikissati[18] parikilissati. Pariyesanto[19] labhati[15], laddhā ca[20] ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ[16] paṭisaṃvedeti: Kin ti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya[21], [22]na udakaṃ vaheyya[23][22], na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti; tassa evaṃ rakkhato[24] gopayato te[25] bhogā vippalujjanti, so[25] vippayogamūlakaṃ pi dukkhadomanassaṃ[16] paṭisaṃvedeti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati

---

[1] Bp suppādakaṃ; S suppārakaṃ.

[2] Bp vhārugacchaṃ (?); Si bharukaṃ; S bharakacchiṃ.

[3] Si suraddhaṃ; S suraraṭṭhaṃ.

[4–4] Bp bhaṅgalokaṃ g°; S *om.*

[5] Bp bhaṅgaṇaṃ; S nagaṇaṃ.

[6] Bp saramataṃgaṇaṃ (?); S padapanaṅgaṇaṃ.

[7] S sotaṃ (=yonaṃ). [8] Si pinaṃ. [9–9] Bp S *om.*

[10] Bp *ad.* vinakaṃ g° mūlapadaṃ g°; S *ad.* navakaṃ g° mulapaddaṃ g°.

[11] Si aṃsa°. [12] S saṅku°.

[13] Si cettā°; Bp S vettācāraṃ. [14] Bp gavesanto.

[15] Bp vindati. [16] Bp dukkhaṃ d°.

[17] S kilissati. [18] S *om.*

[19] Bp gavesanto. [20] Bp S pi.

[21] Bp S daheyyuṃ. [22–22] S *om.*

[23] Bp vaheyyuṃ. [24] Bp ārakkhato. [25] Si *om.*

ti, athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissatī ti.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā[1], na nisevetha methunaṃ. 8.

Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. *Etan* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ[2] *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā[3] vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Munī* ti. Monaṃ vuccati[4] ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Idhā* ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.

Ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā[5] ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsaṃkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya? Sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ[6] upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya

[1] Bp kariyā, *here and below.*
[2] Bp S sampatti[ṃ] vipattiñ ca.
[3] *Codd.* ti°.
[4] Bp *ad.* ñatvā.
[5] Bp kariyā; S kayirathā.
[6] *Codd.* ākiñc°.

pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya; evaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito[1] samāno eko araññavanapatthāni[2] pantāni senāsanāni patiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppāni[3]; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisīdeyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raho nisīdeyya, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyya, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ *daḷhaṃ* kar:yya, thiraṃ[4] kareyya, daḷhasamādāno[5] assa avaṭṭhitasamādāno[6] kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā[7].

[8]*Na nisevetha methunan* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā[9] vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ[10] na seveyya, na niseveyya, na[11] saṃseveyya, na paṭiseveyya, na careyya, [12]na samācareyya[12], na samādāya vatteyā ti[8], na nisevetha methunam. Tən' āha Bhagavā:

> Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,
> ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunan ti.
>
> Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ;
> tena seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike. 9.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

---

[1] Bp pabbajjito *often*. [2] S °pattāni.
[3] Si °rūpāni. [4] Si thinaṃ; Bp S tiram.
[5] Bp S daḷhaṃ s°. [6] Bp *ad*. assa.
[7] Bp kariyā; S kayirātha. [8–8] Si *om*.
[9] Bp kāraṇā. [10] BpS methunaṃ dh°.
[11] S *ad*. taṃ. [12–12] S *om*.

Katamo kāyaviveko? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ upadhiviveko. Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ[1] nekkhammābhiratānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ[2]; upadhiveveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visaṃkhāragatānaṃ.

Sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti vivekañ ñeva sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha.

Etad ariyānam uttaman ti. Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca paccekabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ[3] pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ.

Tena[4] *seṭṭho na maññethā* ti [5]tāya vivekacariyāya[5] uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na[6] kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya[7], thambhaṃ na kareyya, na[6] tena mānaṃ janeyya, [8]bandhaṃ na kareyya[8], na[6] tena thaddho assa patthaddho[9] paggahitasiro ti, tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

Sa ve nibbānasantike[10] ti so nibbānassa[10] santike sāmantā āsanne avidūre upakaṭṭhe ti, sa ve nibbānasantike. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ;
> tena[4] seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike ti.

> Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino
> oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā[11] pajā[12]. 10.

Rittassa munino carato ti. *Rittassā*[13] ti[13] rittassa vivit-

[1] Bᵖ vivekaṭṭha°; S vivekakāyānaṃ.
[2] Bᵖ S paramavodānapp°. [3] S *ad.* vimokkhaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ na tena. [5–5] Bᵖ S kāyaviveka°. [6] S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ *ad.* thāmaṃ na kareyya; S *ad.* thāmaṃ na kare.
[8] Bᵖ S *om.* [9] S tthaddho. [10] S niddhāna°.
[11] *Sic Codd.*—P.T.S. gathitā.
[12] S *ad* ti. [13] Bᵖ *om.*

tassa pavivittassa, kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa[1]. *Munino* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, [2]ya paññā pajānanā[2] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni[3]. *Carato* ti carato viharato iriyato vattato[4] pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

Kāmesu anapekkhino ti. Kāmā ti uddānato[5] dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme parijānitvā[6], kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhavā[7], cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissaṭṭhakāmo vītarāgo[8] vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto[9] nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajā *kāmesu* rattā giddhā *gadhitā* mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā[10] kāmogham[11] tiṇṇassa, [12]bhavogham tiṇṇassa[12], diṭṭhogham tiṇṇassa, avijjogham tiṇṇassa, sabbasaṃkhārapatham tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa[13] nitiṇṇassa[14] atikkantassa samatikkantassa vītivattassa pāragatassa[15] pārappattassa[16]

---

[1] S *ad.* vivittassa. [2] B^p S *om.* [3] S *ad.* ti.
[4] S *ad.* pavattato. [5] B^p Si udānato.
[6] S pariccajitvā. [7] B^p anapekkhano.
[8] B^p *ad.* cattarāgo ; S *ad.* mattārāgo.
[9] S nissato. [10] B^p S te.
[11] S kāmoghatiṇṇassa, *and below* diṭṭhoghatiṇṇassa, *etc.*
[12–12] S *om.* [13] Si utiṇṇassa.
[14] B^p S nittiṇṇassa (*better*). [15] S pāraṃ g°.
[16] B^p parapattassa, *and below* antapattassa, *etc.*; S *om.*

[1] antagatassa antappattassa[1] koṭigatassa koṭippattassa[2] [3] pariyantagatassa pariyantappattassa[3] vosānagatassa vosānappattassa tāṇagatassa tāṇappattassa leṇagatassa leṇappattassa saraṇagatassa saraṇappattassa abhayagatassa abhayappattassa accutagatassa accutappattassa[4] amatagatassa amatappattassa nibbānagatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti *pihayanti* abhijappanti. Yathā iṇāyikā āṇaṇyaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā ābādhikā ārogyam patthenti pihayanti, yathā bandhanabandhā[5] bandhanamokkhaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā dāsā bhujissaṃ[6] patthenti pihayanti, yathā [7]kantāraddhānaṃ pakkhannā[7] khemantabhūmiṃ patthenti pihayanti; evam eva pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā[8] laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā[9] kāmoghatiṇṇassa bhavoghatiṇṇassa . . . pe . . . nibbānagatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappantī ti, oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā[10]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino
oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

[11] SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO[11].

1–1 S antaṃ gatassa antaṃ passattassa.
2 S koṭipattassa, *etc.* 3–3 S *om.* 4 S *om.*
5 Bp °baddhā. 6 Si bhujjissaṃ.
7–7 Bp kantāraddhanapakkhandhā; S kantāraddhānapakkhannā.
8 Bp ajjhosannā. 9 Bp S te. 10 Bp S *ad.* ti.
11–11 Bp tissametteyyasuttaṃ sattamaṃ; S tissametteyyasutti sattami.

AṬṬHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO

Idh' eva suddhiṃ[1] iti vādiyanti[2],
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā[3] vadānā
paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā.' 1.

Idh' eva suddhiṃ[4] *iti vādiyantī* ti. [5]*Idh' eva*[5] *suddhiṃ* visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti[6] bhaṇanti[7] dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti, asassato[8] loko. antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti suddhiṃ[9] visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti. Attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto[10], gaṇo na supaṭipanno[11], diṭṭhi na bhaddikā[12], paṭipadā na

---

[1] S suddhi. [2] S vādayanti. [3] Bᴾ S subhaṃ.
[4] S suddhi *and below* suddhi . . . parimutti.
[5–5] Si idha. [6] S *om.*
[7] S bhaṇenti, *often.* [8] Si assass°, *often.*
[9] S suddhi, . . . parimutti. [10] Bᴾ svākhāto.
[11] Bᴾ S suppaṭipanno. [12] S sandiṭṭhikā.

supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; [1]n' atth' ettha[1] sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā ti. [2]*Yaṃ nissitā* ti[2]. *Yaṃ* satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhim paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ *nissitā* sannissitā[3] allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā[4]. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhā vadānā* ti subhavādā[5] sobhanavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[6] ñāṇavādā[7] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā.

Paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā ti. *Puthū* samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthu*paccekasaccesu niviṭṭhā* patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti niviṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti niviṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,
> nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
> yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā
> paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā ti.

1–1 Bp na tattha; S n' atthi.
2–2 Si *om.*
3 Bp ānissitā; S *om.* 4 S *ad.* ti.
5 S sonavādā (sobhana°?) *and om.* subhavādā . . . paṇḍitavādā.
6 Bp thiravādā *here and p.* 164, *l.* 1.
7 Bp ñāyavādā *here and p.* 164, *l.* 1.

Te vādakāmā[1] parisaṃ vigayha
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ
pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā. 2.

Te vādakāmā parisaṃ vigayhā ti. *Te vādakāmā* [2]ti te vādakāmā [2] vādatthikā vādādhippāyā vādapurekkhārā vādapariyesanaṃ carantā. *Parisaṃ vigayhā* ti khattiyaparisaṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ gahapatiparisaṃ samaṇaparisaṃ [3] vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti [3], te vādakāmā[1] parisaṃ vigayha.

Bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññan ti. *Mithū* ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassakārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikaraṇakārakā dve vādino dve sallāpakā, te *aññamaññaṃ bālato* hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato *dahanti*[4] passanti dakkhanti[5] olokenti nigghāyanti[6] upaparikkhanti ti, bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ.

Vadanti te aññasitā[7] *kathojjan* ti. *Aññaṃ* satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ *nissitā* sannissitā[8] allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā. *Kathojjaṃ* vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho[9] vivādo medhagaṃ; athavā kathojjan ti anojavantī [10]sā kathā[10]. Kathojjaṃ *vadanti*, kalahaṃ vadanti, bhaṇḍanaṃ vadanti, viggahaṃ vadanti, vivādaṃ vadanti, medhagaṃ vadanti[11] bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, vadanti te aññasitā[12] kathojjaṃ.

Pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā[13] ti. *Pasaṃsakāmā* ti pasaṃsakāmā [14] pasaṃsatthikā pasaṃsādhippāyā pasaṃsapurekkhārā pasaṃsapariyesanaṃ carantā[15]. *Kusalā vadānā*

---

[1] S vādakā. [2-2] Si *om.*; S ti te vādakā.
[3] S *om.* [4] S jahanti. [5] S dakkhinti.
[6] S nijjhāyanti. [7] S aññamaññasitā.
[8] B^p ānasitā ; S anissitā (=ānissitā). [9] Si *om.*
[10-10] B^p nisākathā; S nisātakā; *p.* 168, *n.* 8, *both* nisākathā.
[11] B^p S *ad.* kathenti. [12] S naññasitā.
[13] S vadānan. [14] S pasaṃsaṅkāmā. [15] S caranti.

ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[1] ñāṇavādā[2] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā[3] sakāya laddhiyā ti, pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Te vādakāmā parisaṃ vigayha
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ
pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

Y u t t o k a t h ā y a ṃ p a r i s ā y a m a j j h e
p a s a ṃ s a m i c c h a ṃ v i n i g h ā t i h o t i,
a p ā h a t a s m i ṃ p a n a m a ṅ k u h o t i,
n i n d ā y a s o k u p p a t i r a n d h a m e s ī. 3.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiya*parisāya* vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇaparisāya vā *majjhe* attano *kathāyaṃ yutto* payutto āyutto samāyutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe.

Pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hotī ti. [4]Pasaṃsam icchan ti[4] *pasaṃsaṃ* thomanaṃ [5]kittiṃ vaṇṇahāriyaṃ[5] *icchanto* sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto. *Vinighāti hotī* ti pubb' eva sallāpā kathaṃkathī vinighāti hoti : Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭikammaṃ[6] karissāmi? kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭivisesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ[7] karissāmi? kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ[8] karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmī? ti. Evaṃ pubb' eva sallāpā kathaṃkathī vinighāti hotī ti, pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti.

Apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hotī ti. Ye[9] te pañhavīmaṃ-

---

[1] Bp thira°. [2] Bp ñāya°.
[3] S aṭṭhāna°. [4–4] Si *om.*
[5–5] Si kittiv°. [6] Bp paṭikammaṃ *always.*
[7] Bp aveṭṭhiyaṃ; S aveṭṭiya; *see p.* 165, *l.* 7 *and p.* 166, *l.* 16.
[8] S nibbeṭṭhiyaṃ. [9] *See below p.* 166, *l.* 9.

sakā[1] pārisajjā pāsanikā[2] te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanan te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanan te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, patikamman[3] te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā[4] te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan [5]te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitam[5] dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitan ti apaharanti. Apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hotī ti apāhatasmiṃ *maṅku* hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito[6] domanassito hotī ti, apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti.

Nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti. [7]*Nindāyā* ti[7] nindāy garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya. [8]*Kuppatī* ti[8] kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca apaccayañ ca pātukarotī ti nindāya so kuppati. [7]*Randhamesī* ti[7] randhamesī[9] virandhamesī aparandhamesī[9] khalitamesī galitamesī[9] vivaramesī[10] ti, nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe
pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,
apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti,
nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti.

---

[1] S *ad.* pariyā (=parisā *as written p.* 166, *l.* 10 *in* B^p *and* S).

[2] B^p S pāsārikā; *below p.* 166, *l.* 10 S pasanitā *and* B^p, *apparently*, pāsanikā.

[3] S patikkaman: *below p.* 166, *l.* 15 paṭikkammaṃ.

[4] B^p aveṭṭhiyā; S avaṭṭhiyā.

[5-5] B^p te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ visamakathaṃ; S te kathitaṃ visamakathaṃ dukkaṭaṃ. *See p.* 166, *l.* 17.

[6] B^p S byādhito.

[7-7] B^p S *om.*

[8-8] S *om.*; B^p *om.* ti.

[9] S *om.*

[10] Si *om.*

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu
apāhataṃ [1]pañhavimaṃsakā ye[1],
paridevatī socati hīnavādo,
upaccagā man ti anutthunātī[2]. 4.

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhū ti. *Yaṃ* tassa *vādaṃ* hīnaṃ nihīnam *parihīnaṃ* parihāpitaṃ na paripūritaṃ evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu.

Apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavīmaṃsakā[3] pārisajjā pāsanikā te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitan ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanaṃ te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanaṃ te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, paṭikamman te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitan ti apaharantī ti, apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye.

Paridevati socati hīnavādo ti. *Paridevatī* ti aññaṃ mayā āvajjitaṃ, aññaṃ cintitaṃ, aññaṃ upadhāritaṃ, aññaṃ upalakkhitaṃ; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro parisā cāyaṃ vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya[4] [5]hotu kathāsallāpo[5], puna bhañjissāmī ti [6]yo evarūpo[6] vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo[7] lālappāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, paridevati. *Socatī* ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayhaṃ parājayo ti socati, tassa lābho ti socati, mayhaṃ alābho ti socati, tassa yaso ti socati, mayhaṃ ayaso ti socati, tassa pasaṃsā ti socati, mayhaṃ nindā ti socati, tassa sukhan ti socati, mayhaṃ dukkhan ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, aham asmi asakkato agarukato

[1–1] Bᵖ S °vimaṃsakāse *here and below*.
[2] S ca anuttanāti; *see p.* 167, *n.* 6.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* parisā; *see p.* 165, *n.* 1.
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* parisāya. [5–5] Bᵖ S hetukathā°.
[6–6] S yā evarūpā. [7] S lālappā.

amānito apūjito anapacito[1] na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti paridevati socati. *Hīnavādo* ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo parihīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrivādo ti, paridevati socati hīnavādo.

Upaccagā man ti anutthunātī[2] ti. So *maṃ* vādena vādaṃ accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti evam pi *upaccagā man ti;* athavā vādena vādaṃ abhibhavitvā ajjhottharitvā pariyāditvā madditvā[3] carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpetī ti, evam pi upaccagā man ti. *Anutthunā*[4] vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo[5] lālappāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu
apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye,
paridevati socati hīnavādo,
upaccagā man ti anutthunātī[6] ti.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,
etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,
na[7] h' aññad-atth' atthi pasaṃsalābhā. 5.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā ti. Samaṇā ti [8]ye keci[8] ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā[9] paribbājakasamāpannā[9]. Ete diṭṭhikalahā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhi*vivādā* diṭṭhimedhagā *samaṇesu jātā* sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā[10] pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

Etesu ugghātinighāti hotī ti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasaṃsā[11] hoti, sukhaduk-

---

[1] Si appacito. [2] S canuttanātī.
[3] B^p S maddayitvā. [4] S anuttanā.
[5] B^p *om.;* S lālappā. [6] S catutthanati.
[7] Si S nā; *see below pp.* 168, 169.
[8–8] S kecito. [9] S *om.*
[10] S paribbajasamāpannā. [11] S nindapasaṃso.

khaṃ hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti, [1]anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, [2]ugghātinighāti hoti[2], anurodhavirodho hoti[1]; jayena cittam ugghātitaṃ hoti, parājayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ[3] hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, pasaṃsāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, sukhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, uṇṇatiyā cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, oṇatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hotī ti, etesu ugghātinighāti[4] hoti.

Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti. [5]*Etaṃ pi disvā* ti[5] etam ādīnavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. Etam[6] pi disvā *virame kathojjan* ti. Kathojjaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho vivādo medhagaṃ[7]; athavā kathojjan ti anojavantī sā[8] kathā. Kathojjaṃ na kareyya, kalahaṃ na kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ na kareyya, viggahaṃ na kareyya, vivādaṃ na kareyya, medhagaṃ na kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[9] vippayutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[10] cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

Na[11] *h'aññad-atth' atthi pasaṃsalābhā* ti. Pasaṃsalābhā[12] añño attho n'atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko va attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā

[1–1] Si anunayapaṭighātinighāti hoti anurodhavirodho hoti.

[2–2] B^p ugghātitanigghātitam; S na ugghātinigghātitam.

[3] S nigghātitam *here and below*.

[4] S °nigghāti.

[5–5] Si *om.*; S evam pi.

[6] S evam.

[7] S medhakam, *often*.

[8] *See above*, *p.* 163, *l.* 22.

[9] B^p S nissaṭo.

[10] B^p S vipariyādikatena, *throughout*.

[11] *See above*, *p.* 167, *n.* 7.

[12] Si *om.*

attho gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho[1] va attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkileso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho [2]n'atthi na saṃvijjati n'upalabbhatī[2] ti, na h'aññad-atth' atthi pasaṃsalābhā. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,
etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,
na[3] h'aññad-atth' atthi pasaṃsalābhā ti.

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,
so hassati[4] uṇṇamati-cca tena
pappuyya[5] tam atthaṃ yathā mano
ahu. 6.

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hotī ti. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā. Pasaṃsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito *hotī* ti, pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti.

Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiya*parisāya* vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇaparisāya vā *majjhe* attano *vādaṃ akkhāya* ācikkhitvā anuvādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dīpayitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitvā ti, akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe.

So hassati uṇṇamati-cca tenā ti. *So tena* jayatthena tuṭṭho hoti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃkappo; athavā dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasamāno ti, so *hassati*. *Uṇṇamati-cca tenā* ti so tena jayatthena uṇṇato hoti

---

[1] *Codd.* guḷho.

[2–2] B^p S n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhantī.

[3] Si S (*and* B^p *apparently*) nā.

[4] Si hassati *always*; B^p hasati *always*; S bhāseti *for* so hassati.

[5] B^p sampuyya *always*.

uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti, so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena.

Pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū[1] ti. [2]*Taṃ jayattham*[2] *pappuyya* pāpuṇitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā *yathāmano ahū* ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto ahu, yathāsaṃkappo ahu, yathāviññāṇo[3] ahū ti, pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,
so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti.

Yā uṇṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,
mānātimānaṃ vadate[4] pan' eso,
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. 7.

Yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmī ti. *Yā uṇṇatī* uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā [5]cittassa *sā* tassa *vighātabhūmi*[5] ugghātabhūmi pīḷanabhūmi ghaṭṭanabhūmi upaddavabhūmi upasaggabhūmī ti, yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi.

Mānātimānaṃ vadate[6] *pan' eso* ti. So puggalo mānañ ca vadati[6] atimānañ ca vadatī[6] ti, mānātimānaṃ vadate[6] pan' eso.

Etam pi disvā na vivādayethā[7] ti. *Etaṃ* ādīnavaṃ *disvā* passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū[8] ti, etam pi disvā. Na

---

[1] S āhu. [2–2] S atītayattam.
[3] Bp °viññāko. [4] S carate *always; see n.* 6.
[5–5] Bp S cittassāti yā uṇṇati sā tassa vighātabhūmī ti sā tassa vighātabhūmi.
[6] Bp carate (*three times*); *but* caratī ti; S *has* carate, carati, caratī ti, carase.
[7] Bp S vivādiyethā. [8] S °medhakesu.

vivādayethā[1] ti na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto patinissaṭṭho[2] vippamutto[3] visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha[4].

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticcasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā [5]sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā[5] indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalahena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggahena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhagena *suddhiṃ*[6] visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *na vadanti* na kathenti na[7] bhaṇanti[7] na dīpayanti na voharantī ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā unnatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,
mānātimānaṃ vadate pan' eso,
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra[8],
pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yudhāya. 8.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti. *Sūro* ti sūro vīro vikkanto abhīrū[9] achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. *Rājakhadāya puṭṭho* ti rājakhādanīyena rājabhojanīyena puṭṭho

---

[1] S vivādiyethā.
[2] B^p S nissaṭo.
[3] B^p vippayutto.
[4] B^p vivādiyetha; S dayetha.
[5–5] S *om.*
[6] S suddhi . . . parimutti.
[7] B^p *om.*
[8] B^p sūraṃ *always.*
[9] *Codd.* abhirū.

posito āpādito paṭipādito[1] vaḍḍhito ti, sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho.

Abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan ti, So gajjanto uggajjanto *abhigajjanto* eti upeti upagacchati *paṭisūraṃ* paṭipūrisaṃ paṭisattuṃ paṭimallaṃ *icchanto* sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ.

Yen' eva so tena palehi sūrā[2] ti. *Yen' eva so* diṭṭhigatiko [3]*tena palehi*[3]: ten' eva vaja[4], tena gaccha, tena abhikkama[5]; so tuyhaṃ paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen' eva so tena palehi sūra[6].

Pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti. *Pubb' eva* bodhiyā mūle ye[7] paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭikaṇṭakakarā[8] paṭipakkhakarā, te *n' atthi* na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā. *Yadidaṃ yudhāyā* ti yadidaṃ yuddhatthāya kalahatthāya[9] bhaṇḍanatthāya viggahatthāya vivādatthāya medhagatthāyā ti' pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yudhāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra,
pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti.

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti[10],
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,
te tvaṃ vadassū[11] na hi te 'dha atthi
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā[12]. 9.

---

[1] Bp S *om.*
[2] Bp S sūran ti.
[3–3] Si na paleti.
[4] Si vajja.
[5] Bp atikkamā.
[6] Bp sūraṃ.
[7] S ye 'va.
[8] Bp S paṭikaṇḍakarā.
[9] Si *om.*
[10] Bp S vivāda°.
[11] *Codd.* vadassu.
[12] Si °kattā; Bp °katā; S °katvā.

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyantī[1] ti. *Ye* [2]dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ[2] aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā [3]uggahitvā gaṇhitvā[3] parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā *vivādiyanti*[1], kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi[4]; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitam me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ, pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ, pure avaca; adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito si, cara, vādappamokkhāya nibbedhehi[5] vā sace pahosī ti, ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti.

Idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyantī ti. Sassato loko, *idam eva saccaṃ*, mogham aññan *ti vādiyanti* kathenti[6] bhaṇanti[7] dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato[8] loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti vādiyanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti.

Te tvaṃ vadassū, na hi te 'dha[9] *atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā* ti. *Te tvaṃ* diṭṭhigatike *vadassū* [10]vādena vādaṃ[10] niggahena niggahaṃ, paṭikkammena paṭikkammaṃ, visesena visesam, paṭivisesena paṭivisesaṃ, āvedhiyāya āvedhiyaṃ, nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyaṃ, chedena chedaṃ, maṇḍalena maṇḍalaṃ; te tuyhaṃ paṭisūrā paṭipurisā paṭisattū paṭimallā ti te tvaṃ vadassu. Na hi te 'dha[11] atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti: *vāde jāte* sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte ye[12] *paṭisenikattā*[13] paṭi-

---

[1] Bp S vivāda°.
[2–2] Bp dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhi°; S dvāsaṭṭhinaṃ diṭṭhi°.
[3–3] Bp S gaṇhitvā uggaṇhitvā.
[4] S jānāmi.
[5] S nipajjehi.
[6] S *om.*
[7] S bhaṇenti *here and below*.
[8] Si assassato *as often*.
[9] Bp ca.
[10–10] Si *om.*
[11] Si *om.*; Bp S ca.
[12] Bp S ye 'va.
[13] Bp °katā; S katvā.

lomakattā[1] paṭikaṇṭakakattā[2] paṭipakkhakattā[3] kalahaṃ kareyyuṃ, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyyuṃ, viggahaṃ kareyyuṃ, vivādaṃ kareyyuṃ, medhagaṃ kareyyuṃ, *te n' atthi* na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, te tvaṃ vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā[4]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ye diṭṭhiṃ uggayha vivādiyanti,
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,
te tvaṃ vadassu na hi te 'dha[5] atthi
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā[6] ti.

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,
tesu tvaṃ [7]kiṃ labhetho[7] Pasūra,
yesīdha n' atthī param uggahītaṃ. 10.

Visenikatvā pana ye carantī ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo[8] mārasenā, doso mārasenā, moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo [9]sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā[9] sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā mārasenā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati
. . . pe . . . jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā jitā [10]ca parājitā ca[10] bhaggā vippa-

* Sn. 436–439.

[1] Bp °katā; S paṭilomaṃ katvā.
[2] Bp °katā; S paṭikkantaṃ katvā.
[3] Bp °katā; S paṭipakkhaṃ katvā.
[4] Bp °katā; S katvā.
[5] Bp S ca.
[6] Bp °katā: S °katvā.
[7–7] Bp kicca labhetha.
[8] Bp S lobho.
[9–9] S sabbakilesā, sabbaduccaritā.
[10–10] S *om.*

luggā[1] parammukhā; tena vuccanti[2] *visenikatvā*[3] *ye* ti arahanto khīṇāsavā. *Carantī* ti caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pālenti yapenti yāpentī ti, visenikatvā pana ye caranti.

Diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā ti. Yesaṃ[4] dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; te diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā[5] aghaṭṭiyamānā[6] appaṭihaññamānā appaṭihatamānā ti, diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā.

Tesu tvaṃ [7]*kiṃ labhetho*[7] *Pasūrā*[8] ti; tesu arahantesu khīṇāsavesu kiṃ labhetho paṭisūra[9] paṭipurisa paṭisattu paṭimallā ti, tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra[10].

Yesīdha n' atthī param uggahītan ti yesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ[11] ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'atthi na saṃvijjati[12] n' upalambhati[12]; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yesīdha n' atthī param uggahītaṃ. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,
tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,
yesīdha n'atthī param uggahītan ti.

A t h a t v a ṃ p a v i t a k k a m[13] ā g a m ā
m a n a s ā d i ṭ ṭ h i g a t ā n i c i n t a y a n t o,
d h o n e n a y u g a ṃ[14] s a m ā g a m ā,
n a h i t v a ṃ s a k k h a s i s a m p a y ā t a v e[15]. 11.

---

[1] Si °luttā; S °laggā. [2] Bp vuccati.
[3] S visenimkatvā ti. [4] Si S tesaṃ.
[5] Bp S *ad.* ap(p)ativirujjhamānā.
[6] Bp aghaṭi°; S *om.*
[7-7] Bp kicca labhetha *here and below*; S ki lebhetha.
[8] S paṃsurā. [9] Bp S patisūraṃ . . . patimallan ti.
[10] Bp pasūraṃ. [11] Bp S *ad.* abhiniviṭṭhaṃ.
[12] Bp S °anti. [13] Bp savitakkam āgama, *always*.
[14] S sugaṃ māgamma.
[15] S sampasatave, *below* °passatave *and* °passātave.

Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. *Pavitakkam āgamā* ti takkento[1] vitakkento[1] saṃkappento[1]: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭikammaṃ karissāmi? [2]kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi[2] kathaṃ paṭivisesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmī? ti evaṃ takkento vitakkento saṃkappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhiṃ samāgato 'sī ti, atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā.

Manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto ti. *Mano*[3] ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena *diṭṭhigatāni*[4] cintento vicintento; sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā ti, manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto.

Dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā, na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Dhonā[5] vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi[6] [7]dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca[7] . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe akusalā[8], sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samu-

[1] Si °anto. [2–2] Si *om.* [3] *See above.*
[4] B[p] S diṭṭhiṃ [5] *See above*, p. 77.
[6] B[p] S *ad.* sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappo.
[7–7] B[p] S *om.* [8] B[p] kilesā.

peto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[1] samannāgato; tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakileso dhutapariḷāho ti [2]dhono ti[2]. Dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā[3] samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ[4] sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[5] paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca seṭṭho ca viseṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca. Yathā saso na-ppaṭibalo mattena mātaṅgena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sīhena migaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhitum; yathā vacchako taruṇako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena balakkakunā[6] saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā dhaṃko na-ppaṭibalo garuḷena venateyyena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā caṇḍālo na-ppaṭibalo raññā cakkavattinā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo Indena devaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; evam eva Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño. So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño[7] tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño[8] paññāppabhedakusalo pabhinnañāno adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasīho purisanāgo

---

[1] Bᵖ S sampanno. [2] Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S samāgamaṃ. [4] S masitvā.
[5] Bᵖ S chatukko *as usual.*
[6] *Sic* Bᵖ Si; S calukkakunā (balakkatunā?).
[7] S *om.* [8] S *ad.* javanapañño.

purisājañño purisadhorayho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho[1] mahaddhano dhanavā netā[2] vinetā anunetā saññāpetā[3] nijjhāpetā pekkhatā[4] pasāretā[5]. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido; maggānugā ca [6]pan' assa etarahi[6] sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmi[7] tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ[8] adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ[9] paññāya; atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti; yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ[10] nāma atthi[11] jānitabbaṃ, attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā; diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho[12] vā attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkileso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho[13], sabban taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. [14]Sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ[14] Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivattati[15], sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ

---

[1] *Codd.* addho.
[2] S ninnetā.
[3] Bᵖ paññāpetā.
[4] S upekkhetā.
[5] Bᵖ S pasādetā.
[6–6] Si pana etarahi.
[7] S dhammassāmi.
[8] Si aññātaṃ.
[9] Bᵖ S aphussitaṃ.
[10] S ñeyyaṃ, *throughout.*
[11] Bᵖ S *ad.* dhammaṃ.
[12] *Codd.* guḷho.
[13] Si *om.*
[14–14] S sabbakāya°.
[15] Bᵖ ñāṇanu°.

na-pparivattati [1], ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi, aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ [2] heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyañ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino: yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-pparivattati [3], ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapaṭibaddhā, sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ [4] sattānaṃ Bhagavā [5] āsayaṃ [6] jānāti anusayaṃ jānāti caritaṃ jānāti adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako [7] sabrāhmako [7] sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī [8] pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde [9] parivattanti; evam eva sadevako loko samārako [7] sabrāhmako [7] sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī [8] pajā [10] sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya [11] ākāsassa padese parivattanti [12], evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya [13] te [14] pi

---

[1] Bᵖ na pavattati; S na-ppavattati.
[2] Bᵖ sammāphuss°; S sammāvass°.
[3] Bᵖ S na-ppavattati.
[4] S *ad.* ca.
[5] S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ anusayaṃ.
[7] S *ad.* loko.
[8] Bᵖ sasamaṇa°.
[9] S *ad.* udakaṃ.
[10] S pajāya.
[11] Bᵖ *ad.* anto.
[12] Bᵖ S parivattati.
[13] Si °samāpaññā.
[14] S yathā.

Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā[1] tiṭṭhati[2]. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhindantā[3] maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhe abhisaṃkharitvā abhisaṃkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti [4]gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca[4], kathitā [5]ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā[5] honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā[6] upakkhittakā[7] ca. Te[8] Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā[9] tattha atirocati[10] yadidaṃ paññāya ti, dhonena yugaṃ [11]samāgamā na[11] hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam[12] āgamā
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,
na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti.

Aṭṭhamo[13] Pasūrasuttaniddeso[14] niṭṭhito[15].

---

[1] S *ad.* abhibhavitvā.
[2] Bᵖ *ad.* yeva.
[3] Bᵖ S te bhindantā.
[4–4] Si *om.*
[5–5] S vajjikā ca dho pañca bhagavato.
[6] S °kārakā.
[7] S °khittatā.
[8] S tenā (tena ?).
[9] Bᵖ *ad.* va; S *ad.* ca.
[10] S ārocati.
[11–11] S samāgamaṇaṃ.
[12] Bᵖ sa° (*as before*).
[13] Bᵖ S *om.*
[14] S pasurasutti aṭṭhamo niddeso.
[15] Bᵖ S samatto.

NAVAMO[1] MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca[3] Rāgaṃ[4]
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,
pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche. 1.

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca[3] *Rāgaṃ*[4] *nāhosi chando api methunasmin* ti Taṇhañ ca [5]Aratiñ ca Rāgañ ca māradhītaro disvā passitvā[5], methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā nāhosī ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.

Kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche ti kim' ev' idaṃ sarīram[6] muttapuṇṇaṃ karīsapuṇṇam semhapuṇṇaṃ rudhirapuṇṇaṃ[7] aṭṭhisaṃghātaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ[8] rudhiramaṃsāvalepanaṃ cammāvanaddhaṃ[9] chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ uggharim[10] maggharim[11] kimisaṃghanisevitaṃ[12] nānākalimalaparipūraṃ pādena akkamituṃ na iccheyyaṃ[13]. Kuto pana saṃvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'

---

[1] B^p S *om.*

[2] B^p māgaṇḍikasutti anukkati; S maggandiyasutta ti anukkati.

[3] S *om.*

[4] S *ad.* ca.

[5–5] S arapuṇṇaṃ karisapuṇṇaṃ semhapuṇṇaṃ.

[6] Si *om.*; S *ad. some words from the following sentence.*

[7] B^p S ruhirap°.

[8] S nahārus°.

[9] *Sic* Si *v.l.;* Si cammāvinaddhaṃ; B^p cammāvinandhaṃ; S cammāvanandaṃ.

[10] B^p S uggharantaṃ.

[11] B^p S paggharantaṃ.

[12] S °saghānisevitaṃ.

[13] B^p S iccheyya.

idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche.

[1] Anacchariyañ[2] c' etaṃ manusso[3] yaṃ[4] dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya; yaṃ tvaṃ ubho pi na icchasi, na sādiyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanaṃ, katamāya tvaṃ[5] diṭṭhiyā samannāgato? ti pucchatī[6] ti[1].

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,
pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche ti.

Etādisañ ce ratanaṃ na icchasi[7]
nāriṃ narindehi bahūhi patthitaṃ,
diṭṭhigataṃ sīlavatānujīvitaṃ[8]
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisaṃ. 2.

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
dhammesu[9] niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
passañ[10] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ. 3.

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hotī ti. *Idaṃ vadāmī* ti idaṃ vadāmi, etaṃ vadāmi, ettakaṃ vadāmi, ettāvatā vadāmi, [11] idaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ vadāmi[11], sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā ti[12]. *Na tassa hotī* ti na mayhaṃ[13] [14] hoti ettāvatā vadāmī ti na tassa[14] hotī ti, idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] Bp aniccariyañ; S aniccayañ. [3] Bp mānusso. [4] Bp *om.* [5] Bp tvā. [6] S vuccatī. [7] Bp icchati. [8] Bp sīlavataṃ nujivitaṃ; S sīlabbataṃ nujīvitam. [9] Bp S na ca dh°. [10] Bp S sayañ. [11–11] S *om.* [12] Bp S *om.* [13] S *ad.* na mayhaṃ. [14–14] Si *om.*

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ [1] . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti; yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Dhammesu [2] *niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesu* [3] dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā [4] vinicchinitvā [5] vicinitvā [6] pavicinitvā [6] tulayitvā tīrayitvā [7] vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho [8] vilaggāho varaggāho [9] koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ [6] bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi [10] na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti [11], dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Passañ [12] *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā* ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na [13] abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na [13] abhinivisitabbā ti [6], evam pi passañ [12] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro [14] diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ [15] sapariḷāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya [16], na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā, [17] na abhinivisitabbā [17] ti, evam pi passañ [12] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

---

[1] S *ad.* api ca. [2] Bᵖ na ca dh°; S na dh°.
[3] S *ad.* ti (°sū ti). [4] S nicchinditvā.
[5] Si vinicchitvā; S *om.* [6] S *om.*
[7] Si *om.* [8] S odisaggāho. [9] S para°.
[10] Bᵖ S *ad.* na santi. [11] S *ad.* na ca.
[12] Bᵖ S sayañ. [13] Bᵖ S nābhi° *here and below.*
[14] S °kantāraṃ, *here and below, p.* 6, 1.
[15] S upāyāsaṃ.
[16] S nibbidā. [17–17] S anabhi°.

Asassato[1] loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññan ti diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ[2] diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya[3], na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu[4] ādīnavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passañ[5] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā[6] bhavissanti[7] evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passañ[5] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. [8]Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo nirayasaṃvattanikā[9] [8] tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pittivisayasaṃvattanikā ti diṭṭhisu ādīnavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passañ[10] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti[11], evam pi[11] passañ[10] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *prefix* athavā sassato loko.
[2] Bᵖ S °visukaṃ.
[3] S nibbidāya.
[4] S idaṃ.
[5] Bᵖ S sayañ.
[6] Bᵖ S °gahitā.
[7] Si bhavanti; S vasanti.
[8–8] S *om. down to the second following* athavā.
[9] Si niriya°.
[10] Bᵖ sayañ.
[11] S *om.*

Ajjhattasantiṃ[1] *pacinaṃ adassan* ti [2]ajjhattaṃ santiṃ[2], ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santiṃ, dosassa santiṃ, mohassa santiṃ, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa[3] thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa[4] pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santiṃ[5] vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ.

Pacinan[6] ti pacinanto vicinanto[7] pavicinanto[8] tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pacinanto[9] vicinanto pavicinanto[7] tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti[10] . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto[7] tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.

Adassan ti adassaṃ adakkhiṃ[11] passiṃ[12] paṭivijjhin[13] ti, ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ[14]. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti
  Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
dhammesu[15] niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
passañ[16] ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ ti.

V i n i c c h a y ā y ā n i p a k a p p i t ā n i,
  i t i M ā g a n d i y o
t e v e[17] m u n ī b r ū s i a n u g g a h ā y a,
a j j h a t t a s a n t ī t i y a m e t a m a t t h a ṃ
k a t h a ṃ n u d h ī r e h i p a v e d i t a n t a ṃ. 4.

---

[1] S °sandhi *here and below.* [2–2] Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ sādheyyassa. [4] Si sadassa.
[5] S *ad.* upasandhi (= upasantiṃ). [6] Bᵖ santiṃ p°.
[7] S *om.* [8] S pacinanto. [9] Si *om.*
[10] Bᵖ S *ad.* pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto *and om.* pe.
[11] S adukkhi. [12] Bᵖ apassim ; S *om.*
[13] S pativijjhan. [14] S *ad.* vā.
[15] Bᵖ S na ca dh°. [16] Bᵖ S sayañ. [17] S ce.

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitānī ti. *Vinicchayā*[1] vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhivinicchayā[2]. *Pakappitānī* ti kappitā[3] abhisaṃkhatā saṇṭhapitā ti pi pakappitā. Athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhamma vayadhammā virāgadhammā[4] nirodhadhammā vipariṇāmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. *Itī* ti padasandhi[5] . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, itī ti[6].

Te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasantī ti [7]*yam etam atthan* ti[7]. *Te ve* ti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. *Anuggahāyā* ti. Diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmī[8] ti paggaṇhāsi[9]. *Ajjhattasantī ti* ca bhaṇasi. *Yam etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, te[2] ve[2] munī brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasantī[10] ti yam etam atthaṃ.

Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan tan ti. *Kathan* [11]*nū* ti[11] saṃsayapucchā[12] vimatipucchā dveḷhakapucchā anekaṃsapucchā[13]. Evaṃ nu kho, [14]na nu kho, kin nu kho[14], kathaṃ nu kho ti, kathaṃ nu[8].

Dhīrehī ti[15] paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi ñāṇīhi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. *Paveditan* ti veditaṃ paveditaṃ[16] ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ

---

[1] Si vinicchayāni. [2] Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* pakappitā. [4] Bᵖ °dhammāni.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.* pe *and ad.* padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā.
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* Māgaṇḍiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññatti vohāro. Iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti.
[7–7] S *om.* [8] S *om.*
[9] Bᵖ S *om. and ad.* ca bhaṇasi. [10] S *ad.* ti.
[11–11] Bᵖ *om.* [12] Bᵖ padasaṃ.
[13] S *ad.* kiṃ nu kho. [14–14] S *om.*
[15] S *ad.* dhīrehi.
[16] S *om.*

vivaritaṃ[1] vibhajitaṃ[2] uttānīkataṃ pakāsitan ti, kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan taṃ. Ten āha Bhagavā[3]:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,
iti Māgandiyo
te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,
ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthaṃ
kathaṃ nu dhīrehi [4]paveditan taṃ[4]?

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena,
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[5] aññāṇā[6]
asīlatā abbatā[7] no pi tena,
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe[8]. 5.

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇenā ti. Diṭṭhena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. [9]Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi[9]. Ñāṇena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi[10], na dīpayasi, na voharasī ti, na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

---

[1] Bp vivaraṭaṃ; S vivaṭaṃ.
[2] Bp S vibhattaṃ.
[3] Bp *ad.* brāhmaṇo.
[4–4] Bp paveditataṃ; S paveditan ti.
[5] S asutiyā.
[6] S aññana.
[7] S abhabbatā *here and below.*
[8] S jappeyya.
[9–9] S *om.*
[10] S bhaṇesi *as often.*

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi[1], na dīpayasi [2] na voharasi[2]. Vattena[3] pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sīlabbatenā[4] pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasī ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[5] *aññāṇā*[6] *asīlata abbatā*[7] *no pi tenā* ti. Diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā, dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi: atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā[8] sammāpaṭipannā, ye imañ ca[9] lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ[10] abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.

Savanam pi icchitabbaṃ: parato ghoso, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ[11] jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ[12] vedallaṃ.

Ñāṇam pi icchitabbaṃ: kammassakataṃ[13] ñāṇaṃ saccānulomikaṃ[14] ñāṇaṃ abhiññā ñāṇaṃ samāpattiñāṇaṃ[15].

Sīlam pi icchitabbaṃ: pātimokkhasaṃvaro[16].

Vattam pi icchitabbaṃ: aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[17] *aññāṇā*[18] *asīlatā abbatā*[7] *no pi tenā*

---

[1] S bhaṇasī ti. [2–2] S *om.*
[3] Si vattenā. [4] B^r S sīlabbatena.
[5] S asutiyā. [6] S aññāṇā.
[7] S abhabbatā. [8] B^p samaggatā; S sammāgatā.
[9] S *om.* [10] Si *om.* [11] S iti uttakaṃ.
[12] *Codd.* abbhūtadh°. [13] Si S °kata°.
[14] Si °anulomika°. [15] S samāpattiyā ñ°.
[16] S *ad.* pi. [17] B^p S asutiyā.
[18] S aññana.

ti na pi [1]sammādiṭṭhimattena, na pi[1] [2]savanamattena, na pi[2] ñāṇamattena, na[3] pi[3] sīlamattena, na[3] pi[3] vattamattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dhammehi ajjhattasantiṃ pāpuṇāti; api ca sambhārā ime dhammā honti[4] ajjhattasantiṃ pāpuṇituṃ adhigantuṃ phusituṃ[5] sacchikātun ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[6] añāṇā[7] asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

Ete ca nissajja[8] *anuggahāyā* ti ete[9] kaṇhapakkhikānaṃ[10] dhammānaṃ samugghātato pahānaṃ icchitabbaṃ. Tedhātukesu kusalesu[3] dhammesu atammayatā[11] icchitabbā. Yato kaṇhapakkhikā[12] dhammā samugghātapahānena pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā[13] hoti. Ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na[3] gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi ete ca[14] nissajja anuggahāya. Yato[15] taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca[16] māno ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā[17], ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja aṇuggahāya. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca [18]āṇeñjābhisaṃkhāro ca[18] pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā[19] santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā

[1–1] S °matenāpi. [2–2] S sevaṇamattenāpi.
[3] S *om.* [4] S hoti.
[5] Bp phassituṃ; S assituṃ. [6] S asutiyā.
[7] S aññana. [8] S nisajja.
[9] Bp ete ti; S etehi. [10] S °pakkhiyānaṃ.
[11] S ākampakaṃyathā. [12] S °pakkhiyā.
[13] Bp akammayatā; S akammakaṃ yathā.
[14] S na. [15] Bp S *ad.* ca.
[16] Bp S *om.* [17] S *ad.* ti. [18–18] S *om.*
[19] Bp S samitattā *throughout.*

santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo[1] vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Anissāyā ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissāya, sotaṃ anissāya, ghānaṃ anissāya, jivhaṃ anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manaṃ anissāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme[2] anissāya agaṇhitvā aparāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, santo anissāya.

Bhavaṃ na jappe ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, [3]na pajappeyya[3], na abhijappeyyā ti, santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena,
> Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
> sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āha
> adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[4] añāṇā[5]
> asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,
> ete[6] ca nissajja anuggahāya
> santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti.

---

[1] B^p *ad.* upasanto. [2] S *om.* [3–3] S *om.*
[4] S asutiyā *as usual.* [5] S aññāṇā *as usual.*
[6] S *ad.* na.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena
iti Māgandiyo
sīlabbatenā pi [1]na suddhim[1] āha
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā[2] aññāṇā[3]
asīlatā abbatā[4] no pi tena,
maññām'[5] ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam,
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ. 6.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇenā ti diṭṭhiyā pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ [6]n' āha[6], na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi[7]. Sutena [pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ [8]n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi[8]. Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ [6]muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi[6]. Ñāṇena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhim muttiṃ vimuttim parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasī ti, no ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. *Itī* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . [8]anupubbatā-m-etaṃ, itī ti[8]. *Māgandiyo* ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāman [9]ti, iti Māgandiyo[9].

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ[10]; vattena[11] pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parissuddhiṃ[10] sīlabbatenā pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasī ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.

[1-1] PTS visuddhim.
[2] S asutiyā *as usual.*
[3] S aññāṇā *as usual.*
[4] S appathā.
[5] PTS maññe-m-ahaṃ.
[6-6] S *om.*
[7] Si *ad.* na.
[8-8] Bp S *om.*
[9-9] Bp S *om. and ad.* pe.
[10] Bp S *ad.* pe.
[11] Bp S vatena.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā[1] *no pi tenā* ti diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savaṇam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, [2]sīlam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi[2]. Na sakkosi ekaṃsena anujānituṃ, na sakkosi ekaṃsena paṭikkhipitun ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

[3]*Maññām' ahaṃ*[3] *momuham eva dhamman* ti momūhadhammo ayaṃ tuyhaṃ bāladhammo[4] añāṇadhammo[5] amarāvikkhepadhammo[6] ti evaṃ [7]maññāmi, evaṃ[7] jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi,[8] evaṃ paṭivijjhāmī[9] ti, maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; [10]asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccentī ti[10], diṭṭhiyā[11] eke paccenti suddhiṃ. Ten' āha so brāhmaṇo:

> No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā [12]na ñāṇena[12]
> iti Māgandiyo
> sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha
> diṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā
> asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,
> maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ,
> diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti.

---

[1] S appatā. [2–2] B^p S *om.*

[3–3] S maññamanaṃ (= maññe-m-ahaṃ ?).

[4] B^p *ad.* mulhadhammā. [5] S aññāṇadh°.

[6] S amaravikkhedh°. [7–7] S *om.*

[8] B^p *ad.* evaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijānāmi; S *ad.* evaṃ vijānāmi.

[9] Si pativijjhānāmī; B^p ?; S paṭivijjhamī.

[10–10] B^p *om.* [11] Si *om.* [12–12] Si aññāṇena; S aññāṇeṇa.

Diṭṭhīsu[1] nissāya anupucchamāno
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
samuggahītesu pamoham[2] āgā
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. 7.

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno ti. Māgandiyo brāhmaṇo diṭṭhiṃ nissāya diṭṭhiṃ pucchati, lagganaṃ nissāya lagganaṃ pucchati, bandhanaṃ nissāya bandhanaṃ pucchati, palibodhaṃ nissāya palibodhaṃ pucchati. *Anupucchamāno* ti punappunaṃ pucchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Samuggahītesu pamoham[3] *āgā* ti yā[4] diṭṭhi tayā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tāy'[5] eva tvaṃ diṭṭhiyā mūḷho 'si, pamūḷho[6] sammūḷho[7], mohaṃ āgato 'si, pamohaṃ āgato 'si, sammohaṃ āgato 'si, andhakāraṃ pakkhanto 'sī ti, samuggahītesu pamoham[8] āgā.

Ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññan ti. Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito[9] vā dhammadesanato vā, yuttasaññaṃ [10]vā pattasaññaṃ[10] vā[11] lakkhaṇasaññaṃ vā kāraṇa saññaṃ vā ṭhānasaññaṃ vā [12]na paṭilabhasi[12]; kuto ñāṇan? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ. Athavā aniccaṃ vā aniccasaññānulomaṃ vā, dukkhaṃ vā[6] dukkhasaññānulomaṃ vā, anattaṃ vā anattasaññānulomaṃ vā, saññuppādamattaṃ vā saññānimittaṃ[13] vā na[6] paṭila-

---

[1] S ditthusu; PTS diṭṭhiñ ca. [2] S sammohaṃ.
[3] S amohaṃ. [4] B[p] *ad.* sā. [5] Si tass'.
[6] S *om.*; B[p] *ad.* 'si.
[7] B[p] S *ad.* 'si. [8] S amohaṃ.
[9] B[p] paṭipadāto; S paṭipadato. [10–10] S *om.*
[11] B[p] S *om. here and below three times.*
[12–12] S nappaṭilabhati.
[13] B[p] saññānimittaṃ; S saññāninamattaṃ.

bhasi, kuto ñāṇan? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ.

Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. *Momūha*-dhammato bāladhammato mūlhadhammato aññāṇadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato *dahāsi* passasi dakkhasi olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasī ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti.

Samo visesī uda vā nihīno
yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno[1]
samo visesī ti na tassa hoti. 8.

Samo visesī uda vā nihīno yo maññatī so vivadetha tenā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno[2] 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññati, so tena mānena, tāya diṭṭhiyā, tena[3] vā puggalena, kalahaṃ kareyya. bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam[4] me, asahitan[5] te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito[6] tvam asi[6]; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo visesī uda vā nihīno yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena.

---

[1] S adhikammamāno (= avikappamāno).
[2] B[p] S hīno.
[3] S te.
[4] S pahitam.
[5] S apahitan.
[6–6] B[p] 'si; S *om.*

Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno[1] *samo visesī ti na tassa hotī* ti. Yass' etā tisso vidhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so tīsu vidhāsu na kampati[2], na vikampati[3]; avikampamānassa[4] puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno[5] 'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hotī ti, na mayhaṃ hotī ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo visesī ti na tassa hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samo visesī uda vā nihīno
yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno[6]
samo visesī ti na tassa hotī ti.

S a c c a n t i s o b r ā h m a ṇ o k i ṃ v a d e y y a?
m u s ā t i v ā s o v i v a d e t h a k e n a?
y a s m i ṃ s a m a ṃ v i s a m a ṃ v ā p i n' a t t h i,
s a k e n a v ā d a ṃ p a ṭ i s a ṃ y u j e y y a? 9.

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito[7] tādi pavuccati[8] [9]sa brāhmā ti[9]. *Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā?* ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya[10], kiṃ vohareyya, asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyyā? ti[11], saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā? ti. Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ va saccaṃ, tuyhaṃ musā ti kena mānena, kāya diṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,

---

[1] S avippamāno (= avikappamāno).
[2] S kappati.
[3] S vikappati.
[4] S avikappamānassa.
[5] Bᵖ S hīno.
[6] S avikappamāno.
[7] Bᵖ asito; S āsito.
[8] Bᵖ S pavuccate.
[9–9] Bᵖ *om.*; S sabbrahmā.
[10] S dīpeyya.
[11] S *om.*

viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ[1] kareyya: na[2] tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi[3] vā sace pahosī? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthī ti. *Yasmin*[2] ti[2] yasmiṃ puggale[4] arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno n' atthi, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n' atthi, hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n' atthi[5], na saṃvijjati, n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi.

Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti so kena mānena kāya diṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyya[6] paṭiphareyya[7], kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyya[8]? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?
yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi,
sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti.

Okam pahāya aniketasārī
gāme[9] akubbaṃ muni santhavāni[10]
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno[11]
kathaṃ na[12] viggayha janena kayirā? 10.

---

[1] S medhakaṃ, *always.* [2] S *om.*
[3] S nibbedhena (*l.* 17 nibbedhehi).
[4] Si *om.* [5] B^p S *ad.* na santi.
[6] B^p S paṭisaññojeyya.
[7] B^p paṭibaleyya; S paṭivareyya.
[8] B^p paṭisaññojeyya; S paṭisaṃñejeyya.
[9] Si kāme *here and below.*
[10] B^p sandavāni; S sandhavāni.
[11] Si apurakkharāno. [12] Si nu..

*Atha kho Hālindakāni[1] gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna[2] Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike[3] Māgandiyapañhe[4]:

Okaṃ pahāya aniketasārī
gāme[5] akubbaṃ muni santhavānī[6]
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno
kathaṃ na[7] viggayha janena kayirā[8] ti.

Imassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna[9] Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ [10]attho vitthārena daṭṭhabbo[10]? ti.— Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, rūpadhāturāgavinibandhañ[11] ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasārī[12] ti vuccati[13]. Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṃkhāradhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, saṃkhāradhāturāgavinibandhañ[14] ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasarī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati anokasārī[15] hoti? Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā[16] cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ[17]

* S. iii, 9.

[1] B^p Hāliddakāni, *throughout;* Saṃ. iii, 9 *has* Hāliddikāni.
[2] S kaccāyana, *here and below.* *Wanting in* Saṃ.
[3] Si aṭṭhavaggike.
[4] B^p māgaṇḍikapañha; S māgandikapahena.
[5] Si S kāme.
[6] B^p S *as above.*
[7] Si nu.
[8] B^p karirā.
[9] S kaccāyanaṃ.
[10–10] B^p S Saṃ. vitthārena attho.
[11] S °vinividdhañ.
[12] S okassāri *here and below twice.*
[13] S *om.*
[14] Si *om.* °rāga°; S *has* °yāna°.
[15] S akassāri.
[16] S upādānā.
[17] B^p anabhāvaṃ katā *throughout.*

gatā āyatiṃ[1] anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṃkhāradhātuyā kho gahapati, viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati niketasārī[2] hoti? Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhaṃ[3] kho gahapati niketasārī[4] ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketasāravinibandhaṃ[5] kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati niketasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati aniketasārī[6] hoti? Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhā[7] kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketasāravinibandhā[8] kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthugatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ[9] anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati gāme[10] santhavajāto[11] hoti?

---

[1] S āyati *as often*. [2] S nigedas°.

[3] Si rūpanimittaketasāravinibandhā; B^p rūpanimittaketavisāravinibandhā; S rūpanimittaniketavisāravinibandhaṃ.—*In* Saṃ. B *has* °niketavisāra° *always*.

[4] S nigetas°.

[5] S °nikesavisādavinibandhaṃ. [6] S aketas°.

[7] S °vinibandhaṃ; B^p *same reading as above, n.* 3.

[8] B^p °niketavisāravinibandhā; S °niketavisārivini bandhā.

[9] S āyati *as often*.

[10] Si kāme, *as above and below*.

[11] B^p sandhavaj°; S santaj°, *here and below*.

Idha gahapati ekacco[1] gihīhi[2] saṃsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati[3] bhikkhu gihīhi[4] asaṃsaṭṭho[5] viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu dukkhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kāmehi[6] aritto[7] hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco[8] kāmesu avītarāgo[9] hoti avītachando[10] avītapemo[11] avītapipāso[12] avītapariḷāho[13] avītataṇho[13], evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto[14] hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto[15] hoti? Idha gahapati[16] bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vītachando[17] [18] vītapemo[17] vītapipāso[17] vītapariḷāho[17] vītataṇho[17]; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati purekkharāno[19] hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa[20] evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ[21] anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti[22]; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti[22]; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno[23] hoti.

---

[1] Bp S *ad.* bhikkhu (*om. in* Saṃ.).
[2] S gihi (=gihī *as* B *in* Saṃ.).
[3] Bp S *ad.* ekacco (*om. in* Saṃ.). [4] S gīhinaṃ.
[5] S saṃsaṭṭho. [6] S gāmehi. [7] S aditto.
[8] Bp S *ad.* bhikkhu.
[9] S vītarāgo.—Saṃ. *has* avigata° *throughout.*
[10] S avigatachando. [11] Bp avigatapemö; S *om.*
[12] Bp avigatapipāso; S *om.* [13] Bp S avigata°.
[14] S alitto. [15] S ditto, *here and below.*
[16] Bp S *ad.* ekacco. [17] Bp S vigata°.
[18] S *ad.* hoti. [19] S surah° (=purak°).
[20] Bp S *ad.* bhikkhuno. [21] S siyā *sometimes.*
[22] Bp S samannāneti. [23] S purak°.

Kathañ ca gahapati apurekkharāno[1] hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa[2] evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti[3], [4]tattha nandiṃ[4] na[5] samanvāgameti[5], evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha[7] nandiṃ[8] na[9] samanvāgameti[6]; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ[10] kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe[11] . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hotī: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapañhe:

Okam pahāya aniketasārī
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī[12]
kāmehi ritto[13] apurekkharāno
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā[14] ti.

---

[1] S apurak°.

[2] B^p S *ad.* bhikkhuno.—Saṃ. (*except* S) *has* na evaṃ hoti.

[3] B^p *ad.* na. [4–4] S *om.* [5] S *om.*

[6] B^p S samannāneti. [7] B^p *ad.* na. [8] S nandi.

[9] B^p S *om.* [10] B^p S evarūpi *here and below.*

[11] B^p *and* Saṃ. *om.* pe *and have the text in full:* ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipatino; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; adhicinnan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si; cara vādapamokkhāya.

[12] B^p sandhavāni; S santavāni, *as above and below.*

[13] S ditto. [14] B^p kāriyā.

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho[1] daṭṭhabbo[2]. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno
kathaṃ [3]na viggayha[3] janena kayirā[4] ti.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,
na tāni uggayha vadeyya[5] nāgo:
elambujaṃ[6] kaṇṭakavārijaṃ[7] yathā
jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittaṃ,
evaṃ munī santivado[8] agiddho
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. 11.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke ti. *Yehī* ti yehi[9] diṭṭhigatehi. *Vivitto* ti kāyaduccaritena vitto[10] vivitto[11] pavivitto, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena . . . pe[12] . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi[13] vitto[14] vivitto pavivitto[12]. *Vicareyyā* ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. *Nāgo* ti āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Kathaṃ āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇīyā.

---

[1] Bp S *om.* [2] Bp S *ad.* ti.
[3–3] S aviggayha.
[4] Bp kāriyā; S kasira.
[5] S careyya. [6] S elampujaṃ.
[7] Bp kaṇṭhaka°; S kabbakarījaṃ.
[8] PTS santivādo. [9] Si *om.*
[10] Bp ritto; S ditto (=ritto).
[11] S pavivitto ti. [12] S *om.*
[13] S sabbakusalasaṃkhārā[b]hısaṃkāreṇa.
[14] Bp S ritto.

*Āguṃ na karotī ti kiñci loke,
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,
sabbasaṃyoge[1] visajja bandhanāni
sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,
nāgo tādi vuccate[2] tathattā[3] ti[4];

evaṃ āguṃ na karotī ti, nāgo[5].

Kathaṃ na gacchatī ti nāgo[6]? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evaṃ na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Kathaṃ nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena anāgāmimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evaṃ nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni diṭṭhigatāni[5] gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyya[7]: sassato loko[8] asassato loko[8] . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ[9] *yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittan* ti. *Elaṃ* vuccati udakaṃ. [10]*Ambu* vuccati udakaṃ[10]. *Ambujaṃ* vuccati padumaṃ. *Kaṇṭako*[11] vuc-

* Sn. 522; *cf.* A. iii, 345.

[1] S sabbasaññogavisajjanānibbatanani.
[2] S pavuccate. [3] S taṃsattā. [4] Bp *om.*
[5] Si *om.* [6] S *ad.* nagā (=nāgo ?).
[7] S *ad.* ti. [8] Bp S *om.*
[9] Bp kaṇṭhaka°; S kaṇḍaka°.
[10–10] Bp S *om.* [11] Bp S kaṇṭhako.

cati kharadaṇḍo[1]. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Vārijaṃ*[2] vuccati padumaṃ vārijaṃ[3] vārisambhavaṃ[4]. *Jalaṃ* vuccati udakaṃ. *Paṅko* vuccati kaddamo. Yathā padumaṃ vārijaṃ[5] vārisambhavaṃ jalena ca paṅkena ca na limpati, [6]na saṃlimpati[6], [7]n' upalimpati[7], alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittaṃ.

Evaṃ munī santivado agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti. *Evan* ti opammasampaṭipādanā[8]. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Santivado* ti santivādo muni tāṇavādo leṇavādo saraṇavādo[9] accutavādo amatavādo nibbānavādo ti, evaṃ munī santivado.

Agiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. [10]Yassa so[10] gedho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule[11] gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasaṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave saññābhave asaññābhave nevasaññānāsaññābhave[12] ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu *agiddho* agadhito amucchito[13] anajjhopanno[14] vītagedho[15] cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho[16] pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītarāgo[17] cattarāgo vantarāgo mutta-

---

[1] S khara. [2] S vāri. [3] B^p S *om.*
[4] S vārisabha. [5] Si *om.* [6–6] B^p *om.*
[7–7] B^p na palimpati.
[8] B^p opammampatipādānaṃ.
[9] B^p S *ad.* abhayavādo.
[10–10] B^p S yass' eso. [11] S kusale.
[12] S nevasaññābhave nāsaññābhave.
[13] S samucchito. [14] S anajjhāpanno.
[15] B^p S *ad.* vigatagedho. [16] S *om.*
[17] B^p S *ad.* vigatarāgo.

rāgo[1] pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo[2] nicchāto[3] nibbuto[4] sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, evaṃ munī santivado agiddho.

Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto[5] ti. *Kāmā* ti udānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesa kāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti[6] vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti[6] kilesakāmā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Lepo*[7] ti dve lepa, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepam paṭinissajjitvā, kāme ca loke ca na limpati, na saṃlimpati[8], n'[9] upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[10] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ munī santivado[11] agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Yehi vivitto careyya[12] loke,
> na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo:
> elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijam yathā
> jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittaṃ,
> evaṃ munī santivado agiddho
> kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

> Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya
> sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo[13] so,
> na kammunā[14] no pi sutena neyyo
> anūpanīto sa[15] nivesanesu. 12.

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam etī ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Vedagū* ti. Vedo[16] vuccati catūsu maggesu

---

[1] S *ad.* viṇṇarāgo.
[2] S paṭippassaddharāgo.
[3] S nijjhāto.
[4] S *om.*
[5] B^p anuppalitto.
[6] S vuccati.
[7] B^p S lepā.
[8] B^p S palimpati.
[9] B^p S na upa°.
[10] S nissaṭo.
[11] S santavādo.
[12] S vicareyya.
[13] S kammayo.
[14] S kammanā.
[15] S so.
[16] B^p S vedā.

ñāṇaṃ, paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tehi vedehi jātijarāmaraṇassa antagato [1]antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato paripantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tāṇagato tāṇappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto [2]amatagato[1] amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto. Vedānaṃ vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū, [1]vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū[1], sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū, sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso[3] vidito hoti, [1]rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti[1], māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇīyā[4].

*Vedāni viceyya[5] kevalāni
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā
samaṇānaṃ [6]yāni p' atthi[6] brāhmaṇānaṃ
sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo
sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti[7].

Na diṭṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni[8] abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati[9]; na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti, na[7] paccāgacchatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā [10]*sa mānam etī*[10] ti[11]. Mutarūpena[12] vā paraghosena vā[13] mahājanasammutiyā vā na[11] mānaṃ

* Sn. 529.

[1–1] S *om.* [2] B[p] *om.* [3] Si sīlabbatta°. [4] B[p] S jarāmaraṇīyā. [5] S viniceyya. [6–6] B[p] yāni-d-atthi?; S yāni vatti. [7] Si *om.* [8] S passaddhāni. [9] B[p] saṃhariyyati. [10–10] B[p] S *om.*; Si sa mānetī. [11] S *om.* [12] S mutir°. [13] S *ad.* yo.

eti[1], na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

Na hi tammayo so ti na[2] taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo[3] tapparāyano[3]. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca[4] pahīnā[5] honti[6] ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā[7] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo[8], na tapparāyano ti[9], na hi tammayo so.

Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti. *Na kammunā*[10] ti puññābhisaṃkhārena vā apuññābhisaṃkhārena vā āṇeñjābhisaṃkhārena vā na yāyati, na niyyati[11], na vuyhati, na saṃhariyatī[12] ti, na kammunā. *No pi sutena neyyo* ti sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiyā vā na yāyati, na niyyati[13], [14]na vuyhati[14], na saṃhariyatī[12] ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

Anūpanīto[15] *sa*[16] *nivesanesū* ti. Upayo[17] ti dve upayā, taṇhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhupayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhupayo. Tassa taṇhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhupayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[18] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

---

1 B^p S neti.
2 Si S *om.*
3 S tamp°, *here and below.*
4 B^p c' assa ?
5 S sampahīnā.
6 S hoti.
7 B^p anabhāvaṃkatā ; S anabhavakagatā.
8 S *ad.* hoti.
9 B^p S *ad.* sa mānam eti.
10 S *ad.* pi.
11 S nīyati.
12 B^p saṃhariyyatī.
13 S niyati.
14–14 B^p Si *om.*
15 B^p anuppanīto, *here and below.*
16 S so.
17 B^p upāyā.
18 S nissaṭo *as always.*

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo
anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā[1],
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:
saññañ[2] ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ[3],
te ghaṭṭayantā[4] vicaranti[5] loke. 13.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā ti yo samathapubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte[6], arahato ganthā ca mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca[7] pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā[8] āyatiṃ[9] anuppādadhammā ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

Paññāvimuttassa[10] *na santi mohā* ti yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte[6], arahato mohā ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca[11] pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlātālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā ti, paññāvimuttassa[10] na santi mohā.

Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ te ghaṭṭayantā[12] *vicaranti*[13] *loke* ti ye saññaṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasaññaṃ byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsaññaṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti saṃghaṭṭenti[7]. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi

---

[1] B^p S gandhā *as always.* [2] Si paññañ.
[3] S aggaheyyuṃ, *later* aggahesuṃ.
[4] S ghaṭṭamānā *as* B^p *below.*
[5] Si vivadanti, *later* vicaranti.
[6] B^p arahattapatte; S arahatte matte. [7] Si *om.*
[8] B^p S anabhāvaṃkatā *as often.* [9] S āyati.
[10] S saññāv°. [11] Si S *om.*
[12] B^p S ghaṭṭamānā.
[13] Si vivadanti; S caranti.

khattiyehi vivadanti; [1]brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti[1]; gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi mātarā vivadati; pitā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati; [2]bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati[2]; bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati; sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi[3] pi upakkamanti[4], satthehi pi upakkamanti[5]. Te[6] tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ. Ye diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti: sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, te[7] diṭṭhivasena ghaṭṭenti saṃghaṭṭenti[8]. Satthārato[9] satthāraṃ ghaṭṭenti; dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti; gaṇato[10] gaṇaṃ ghaṭṭenti, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ ghaṭṭenti, paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ ghaṭṭenti, maggato maggaṃ ghaṭṭenti. Athavā te[6] vivadanti[11], kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . . pe[12] . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Tesaṃ abhisaṃkhārā appahīnā; abhisaṃkhārānaṃ appahīnatta, gatiyā[13] ghaṭṭenti, niraye ghaṭṭenti, tiracchānayoniyā ghaṭṭenti, pittivisaye[14] ghaṭṭenti, manussaloke ghaṭṭenti, devaloke ghaṭṭenti, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattiṃ paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ[15], saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ [2]vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ[2] ghaṭṭenti[16], ghaṭṭentā caranti viharanti[17] iriyanti[18] vattenti pālenti [1]yapenti yāpenti[1]. *Loke* ti apāyaloke [19]manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke[19] āyatanaloke ti, saññañ[20]

1–1 S *om.* 2–2 Si *om.* 3 S daṇḍehi.
4 S ukkamanti; B^p *ad.* daṇḍehi pi. 5 S ukkamanti.
6 S *om.* 7 B^p S *ad.* te. 8 Si S *om.*
9 B^p sattharatho. 10 S *ad.* ti. 11 B^p S vippavadanti.
12 S tvaṃ. 13 S ghatiyā. 14 S petti°.
15 S bhavanaṃ. 16 B^p saṃghaṭṭenti; S ghaṭṭenti.
17 B^p *ad.* vacaranti (= vicar°). 18 S iriyenti.
19–19 B^p pe. 20 S sayañ.

ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ te ghaṭṭayantā[1] vicaranti loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Saññāvirattassa[2] [3]na santi[3] ganthā,
> paññāvimuttassa[4] na santi mohā:
> saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ,
> te ghaṭṭayantā[1] vicaranti loke ti.

NAVAMO[5] MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[6].

---

[1] B^p S ghaṭṭamānā.
[2] S saññavimuttassatta.
[3–3] S *om.*
[4] S saññā°.
[5] B^p S *om.*
[6] B^p S samatto navamo.

DASAMO[1] PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ. 1.

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccatī ti. [3]*Kathaṃdassī* ti[3] kīdisena[4] dassanena samannāgato, kiṃsaṇṭhitena[5] kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā[6] ti, kathaṃdassī. *Kathaṃsīlo* ti kīdisena[7] sīlena samannāgato, kiṃsaṇṭhitena[5] kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo. *Upasanto ti vuccatī* ti santo[8] vūpasanto[9] nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti vuccati[9] pavuccati kathiyati[10] bhaṇiyati[9] dīpayati vohariyati[11]. *Kathaṃdassī* ti[9] [12]adhipaññaṃ pucchati[12]. *Kathaṃsīlo* ti adhisīlaṃ pucchati. *Upasanto* ti adhicittaṃ pucchatī[13] ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati.

Tam me Gotama pabruhī ti. *Tan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi[14], yaṃ pasādemi. *Gotamā* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.*

[2] Bᵖ atha purābhedasutti-anukkaṭi; S subhedasuttaniddeso vuccati.

[3–3] Si *om.*

[4] Bᵖ kiṃdisena; S karisena.

[5] S °saṃkhitena.

[6] S paṭibhavenā.

[7] Bᵖ kiṃdisena.

[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* upasanto.

[9] S *om.*

[10] Bᵖ kathiyy°.

[11] Bᵖ vohariyy°; S vohareyyā ti.

[12–12] S adhipañhaṃ vuccati.

[13] S vuccatī.

[14] S *ad.* yaṃ passāmi.

Pabrūhī ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara[1] vibhaja[2] uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, taṃ me Gotama pabrūhi.

Pucchito uttamaṃ naran ti. *Pucchito* ti puṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito. *Uttamaṃ naran* ti aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ[3] uttamaṃ pavaraṃ[4] naran ti, pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naran ti.

Vītataṇho purā bhedā ti[5] Bhagavā
pubbam antam anissito
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'
atthi purekkhataṃ[6]. 2.

Vītataṇho purā bhedā[7] *ti* [8]*Bhagavā* ti[8] purā kāyassa bhedā[7], purā attabhāvassa bhedā[7], purā kaḷevarassa nikkhepā[9], purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vītataṇho vigatataṇho cattataṇho vantataṇho muttataṇho pahīnataṇho paṭinissaṭṭhataṇho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo[10] vantarāgo[11] pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto[12] nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā [13]viharatī ti[13]. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako[14] ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji[15] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakāro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo [8]ti Bhagavā[8], bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño [16]ti Bhagavā[16]. Bhaji vā Bhagavā

---

[1] S vivarāhi. [2] S vibhajehi.
[3] S vimokkhaṃ. [4] S paramaṃ.
[5] Si iti. [6] B^p pura°. [7] S bhedo.
[8–8] B^p S *om.* [9] S bhedanik°.
[10] S *ad.* ti. [11] B^p S *ad.* muttarāgo.
[12] S nijjhāto. [13–13] B^p S viharati.
[14] B^p S bhaggataṇho.
[15] B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji. [16–16] S *om.*

āraññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpānī[2] ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ[3] dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa [4]asubhasamāpattiyā ti[4] Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, vītataṇho purā bhedā ti Bhagavā.

Pubbam antam anissito ti pubbanto[5] vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissaṭṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissaṭṭhattā, evam pi [6]pubbaṃ antam[6] anissito. Athavā evaṃrūpo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[7]. Evaṃvedano ahosiṃ, evaṃsañño ahosiṃ,

---

[1] S araññe vanapattāni. [2] Bp S °ruppānī.
[3] Bp paññā°.
[4–4] Bp °pattinatthi (=°pattinā ti). [5] S *ad.* ti.
[6–6] Si pubbantam. [7] Bp S samannāneti.

evaṃsaṃkhāro ahosiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti, tattha[1] nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[2], evam pi [3]pubbaṃ antam[3] anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu[4] ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, tattha na[5] chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ[6] hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto[6], evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti[7] gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti[7] rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, tattha na[5] chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Athavā yān'[8] assu tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakathitakīḷitāni[9] na tad assādeti, na taṃ nikāmeti, na ca tena pavittiṃ[10] āpajjati, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito.

Vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe[11] vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissaṭṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissaṭṭhattā ratto ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, [12]duṭṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo[12], mūḷho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, parāmaṭṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, [13]vikkhepagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, aniṭṭhaṅgato[14] ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā n' upasaṃkheyyo[13], nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayoniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso[15] ti vā, devo ti vā,

---

[1] S *ad.* tattha.
[2] B^p S samannāneti.
[3–3] Si pubbantam *throughout.*
[4] B^p cakkhuṃ.
[5] S *om.*
[6] S abhinando.
[7] S *ad.* me.
[8] B^p S yāni.
[9] B^p S hasitalapitakiḷitāni.
[10] B^p S vittiṃ.
[11] B^p S vemajjhaṃ.
[12–12] Si *om.*
[13–13] S *om.*
[14] B^p aniṭṭhāgato.
[15] S manussayoniko.

rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī[1] nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ[2] gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo.

Tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Purekkhāro*[3] ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa[4] taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato[5] katvā carati, na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketu, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, evam pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[6], evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[6], evam pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā[7] na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto[8], evam pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā[9] ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti[10] phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti[10] dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā[11] na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā

---

[1] S *ad.* ti vā.
[2] S saṅkhyaṃ.
[3] B^p S purekkhārā.
[4] Si *om.*
[5] S pureto.
[6] B^p S samannāneti.
[7] S appadhāna°.
[8] S abhinando.
[9] Si saddhā.
[10] S *ad.* me.
[11] S apaṇidhānaṃp°.

imināhaṃ[1] sīlena [2]vā vattena[2] vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evam pi tassa n' atthi purekkhataṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītataṇho purā ·bhedā ti Bhagavā
pubbam antaṃ anissito
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti.

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī[3] akukkuco[4],
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato[5] munī. 3.

Akkodhano asantāsī ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi[6] kho vuttaṃ, api ca kodho tāva vattabbo[7]. Dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati: anattham me carī[8] ti kodho jāyati, anattham me caratī ti kodho jāyati, anattham me carissatī[9] ti kodho jāyati, piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī ti, anatthaṃ caratī ti, anatthaṃ carissatī ti [10]kodho jāyati[10], appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī ti, atthaṃ caratī ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati, aṭṭhāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto, [11]paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭinirodho[12][11] kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa, byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho [13]caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo[13], anattamanatā cittassa ; ayaṃ vuccati kodho.

---

[1] S *om.* [2–2] Bp va vatena ; S *om.*
[3] Bp avikattī ; S akatti.
[4] Bp S akukkucco *throughout.*
[5] S vācāya so. [6] Bp yaṃhi. [7] S daṭṭhabbo.
[8] S acarī. [9] S acariyatī. [10–10] Si *om.*
[11–11] S vividhaṃ virodho. [12] Bp paṭivirodho.
[13–13] S caṇḍikassaropo.

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci[1] kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno[2] hoti. Atthi kañci[3] kālaṃ[4] kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācanicchāraṇo[5] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācanicchāraṇamatto[5] hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho[6] disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto[6] hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiraṇo[7] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiraṇamatto[8] hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano[7] hoti. Atthi kañci[9] kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto[10] hoti, na ca tāva chindavicchindakaraṇo[11] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chindavichindakaraṇamatto[11] hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjanaparibhañjano[12] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto[12] hoti, [13]na ca tāva aṅgamaṅgāpakaḍḍhano[14] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho angamaṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano[15] hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto[16] hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasaṇṭhito[17] hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghātetvā attānaṃ ghāṭeti; ettāvatā kodho[13] paramussadagato paramavepullapatto[18] hoti. [19]Yass' eso[19] kodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto

[1] Bᵖ S kiñci *and below*.
[2] S mukhakuṃkulānavikulānamatto.
[3] Bᵖ S kiñci. [4] S kāle *and below*.
[5] Bᵖ pharusavacaṃ nic°. [6–6] Bᵖ S disāvidisānu°.
[7] Bᵖ S daṇḍasatthaṃ a°. [8] Bᵖ daṇḍasatthaṃ a°.
[9] Bᵖ S kiñci. [10] Bᵖ °pātamatto.
[11] Bᵖ S chinnavichinna°. [12] Bᵖ S °palibhañj°.
[13–13] S *om.* [14] Bᵖ aṅgamaṅgamp°.
[15] Bᵖ jīvitāvoropano. [16] Bᵖ jīvitāvoropanamatto.
[17] Bᵖ °paricchāgāya saṇṭhito. [18] S °vephullaṃpatto.
[19–19] Bᵖ S yassa so.

paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā[1] akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

Asantāsī ti. Idh' ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati[2] bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi[3], gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ[4] vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti[5].

Idha bhikkhu asantāsī hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ[6] āpajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na[7] uttasati, na[7] parittasati, na[7] bhāyati, na[7] santāsaṃ āpajjatī ti, akkodhano asantāsī.

Avikatthī akukkuco ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī[8]. So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā[9], sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena[10] vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

---

[1] B^p upacchinnattā. [2] B^p S parittasati.
[3] S *ad.* gilānapaccayaṃ na labhāmi.
[4] S °paṭṭhanaṃ.
[5] B^p S *ad.* tasati uttasati parittasati bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati.
[6] S *ad.* asantāsaṃ. [7] S *om.* [8] S *ad.* hoti.
[9] S *ad.* catasampanno ti vā. [10] B^p °yena.

uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, [1]paṭhamassa jhānassa[1] lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā[2] ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[3] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[4] cetasā viharatī ti, avikatthī.

Akukkuco ti. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikāle kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitattaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me vacīsucaritan [5]ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho[5]. Kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me

---

[1–1] S paṭhamajjhānassa. [2] B^p *ad.* vikatthanā. [3] S nissaṭo. [4] B^p S vipari°. [5–5] B^p S *om.*

adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me pisuṇā vācā, akatā me [1]pisuṇāya vācāya[1] veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me [2]pharusāya vācāya[2] veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti. Katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā[3] ca akatattā[4] ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhī ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti. Na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyānī ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti. Abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. Dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti[5]. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippatisāro[6] manovilekho. Yass' etaṃ kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati akukkucco ti, avikatthī akukkuco.

Mantābhāṇī anuddhato ti mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, bahum pi[7] kathento, bahum pi[7] bhaṇanto, bahum pi[7] dīpayanto, bahum pi[7] voharanto, dukkaṭam[8] dukkathitaṃ

1—1 Bp pisuṇavācāya; S pisuṇā vācā.
2—2 Bp pharusavācāya; S pharusā vācā.
3 S kato.
4 S akato.
5 S *ad.* maggo me appahīno ti.
6 S *ad.* ti.
7 S hi.
8 Bp S *om.*

dubbhāsitaṃ[1] dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ[2] vācaṃ na bhāsatī ti, mantābhāṇī. *Anuddhato* ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittassa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ. Yass' etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhāṇī anuddhato.

Sa ve vācāyato munī ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā[3] hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatiṃ[4] vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato[5] catudosāgataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattiṃsāya[6] tiracchānakathāya ārato[7] virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissaṭṭho[8] vippamutto[9] visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[10] cetasā viharati. Dasavatthūni[11] katheti, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santuṭṭhikathaṃ[12] pavivekakathaṃ[13] asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ[14] sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Bᵖ S *ad.* dubbhāsitaṃ.
[3] Bᵖ °iyā. [4] Bᵖ S nidhāna°. [5] Si °gataṃ.
[6] Bᵖ S battiṃ°. [7] Bᵖ *ad.* assa.
[8] Bᵖ nissaṭṭho; S nissaṭo. [9] S vimutto.
[10] Bᵖ S vipari°. [11] Bᵖ S dasakathāvatthūni.
[12] Bᵖ S *ad.* katheti. [13] S *ad.* katheti.
[14] S viriyārabbha°.

vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhānakathaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjhaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalakathaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti.

Vācāyato ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito[1] rakkhito saṃvuto[2] vūpasanto.

Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ[3] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten āha Bhagavā :

> Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuco,
> mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

> Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,
> vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na
> niyyati. 4.

Nirāsattī anāgate ti āsatti vuccati taṇhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā āsatti taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate[4]. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[5]. Evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti[5], evam pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhāna-

---

* *See p.* 58.

---

[1] S gupito. [2] Bᵖ *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* yā paññā pajānanā amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* ti. [5] Bᵖ S samannāneti.

paccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena[1] vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro [2]vā ti[2], appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati[3], cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate.

Atītaṃ nānusocatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati. Vipariṇatamhi[4] vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhuṃ me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇaṃ[5] me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasaṃsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā[6] me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, atītaṃ nānusocati.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti. *Phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāya-samphasso manosamphasso adhivacanasamphasso paṭi-ghasamphasso sukhavedanīyo samphasso[7] dukkhavedanīyo samphasso[8] adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso[8] kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atīto phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphu-sitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti cakkhusamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassaṃ

---

[1] Bᵖ S vatena. [2–2] Bᵖ ti vā; S vā.
[3] S nidahati. [4] Bᵖ S °ṇatasmiṃ.
[5] Bᵖ S gaṇo. [6] Bᵖ S mittā me amaccā.
[7] Bᵖ phasso; S *om.* [8] Bᵖ S phasso.

vivittaṃ passati, ghānasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, jivhāsamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, kāyasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, manosamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, adhivacanasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, paṭighasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, sukhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ [1], dukkhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ [1], adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyam samphassaṃ [1], kusalaṃ phassaṃ [2] vivittaṃ passati [2], akusalaṃ phassaṃ [2] vivittaṃ passati [2], abyākataṃ phassaṃ [2] vivittaṃ passati [2], kāmāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, rūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, arūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, lokiyaṃ phassaṃ, [3] lokuttaraṃ phassaṃ [3] vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā aviparināmadhammena vā.

Athavā atītaṃ phassaṃ anāgatehi ca [4] phassehi [2] paccuppannehi ca phassehi [2] vivittaṃ passati; anāgataṃ phassaṃ atītehi ca phassehi [5] paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passati; paccuppannaṃ phassaṃ atītehi ca phassehi [5] anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passati.

Athavā ye te phassā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā [6], te phasse vivitte passati rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi vivitte passatī ti, vivekadassī phassesu.

Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] Bᵖ S phassaṃ. [2-2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3-3] Bᵖ *om.*
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* paccuppannehi ca.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.* [6] S *ad.* ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocatī,
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī ti.

Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,
appagabbho ajegucchho, pesuṇeyye ca
no yuto. 5.

Patilīno akuhako ti. *Patilīno* ti rāgassa pahīnattā patilīno, dosassa [1]pahīnattā patilīno[1]; mohassa pahīnattā patilīno, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, patilīno[2].

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha[3] bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato [4]anabhāvaṃ gato[4] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave[5] bhikkhu patilīno hotī ti, patilīno[5].

Akuhako[6] ti. Tīṇi kuhanavatthūni, paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsanaṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evam āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni[7] uccinitvā[8] saṃghāṭiṃ katvā[9] dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena

* A. ii, 41.

[1–1] Bp *om.* [2] S *ad.* ti.
[3] Bp idh' assa; S imassa.
[4–4] Bp anābhavaṅkato. [5] S *om.* [6] S *ad.* hotī.
[7] Bp naṇtaṛikāni; S nandakāni.
[8] S ucchitvā. [9] S karitvā.

piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvikaṃ kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena vā harīṭakīkhaṇḍena vā osadhaṃ[1] kareyyā ti, tadupādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati[2], lūkhaṃ senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evam āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ[3] saṃvijjati. Ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññena parihīnā[4] bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākañ ñeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmī ti, tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhā ti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ[5]; idaṃ vuccati[6] paṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ[7] kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissatī[8] ti gamanaṃ saṇṭhapeti, ṭhānaṃ

---

[1] Si osathaṃ.
[2] S paribh°.
[3] B^P sayaṃ; S ca.
[4] B^P S paribāhirā.
[5] S kuhāyitattaṃ.
[6] B^P S *om.*
[7] B^P S paccayapaṭ.°.
[8] B^P °vessatī.

santhapeti, nisajjaṃ saṇṭhapeti[1], sayanaṃ[2] saṇṭhapeti[3]; paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpādakajjhāyī ca[4] hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā[5] saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthuṃ.

Katamaṃ sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthuṃ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissatī[6] ti ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarūpaṃ pattaṃ dhāreti, lohathālakaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ[7] dhāreti, parisāvanaṃ dhāreti, kuñcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde[8] vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māḷe vasati, uddaṇḍe vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ[9] vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko[10] kuhakakuhako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī[11] tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ guyhaṃ[12] nipuṇṇaṃ paṭicchannaṃ

---

[1] S kappeti. [2] S sayanāsanaṃ.
[3] S ṭhapeti. [4] Bᵖ va.
[5] Bᵖ āṭṭhapanāṭṭhapanā; S anaṭṭhapanā.
[6] Bᵖ °vessatī. [7] Bᵖ °karaṇaṃ.
[8] S *ad.* vā. [9] S upaṭṭhāyaṃ.
[10] S bhākuṭiyābhākuṭiyo. [11] S *ad.* ti.
[12] Bᵖ S guḷha(ṃ).

lokuttarasuññatapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattaṃ[1], idaṃ sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthuṃ.

Yass' imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilīno akuhako.

Apihālu amaccharī ti. Pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā[2] pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭippassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu. So rūpe na piheti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na piheti, na icchati, na sādiyati[3], na pattheti, nābhijappatī ti, apihālu.

Amaccharī ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ[4] maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā[5] aggahitattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ pahīnaṃ[6] vūpasantaṃ paṭippassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu amaccharī.

---

[1] Bp S kuhitattaṃ. [2] Bp S *ad.* taṇhā.
[3] Bp °iyyati. [4] Bp S maccheraṃ.
[5] Bp kaṭukañcukatā; S kaṭikancakatā.
[6] Bp S *ad.* samucchinnaṃ.

Appagabbho ajeguccho ti. Pāgabbhiyan[1] ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare[2] pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā[3] pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhano[4] caṅkamati, nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ[5] caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsavena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

---

1 Bᵖ pāgabbi° *throughout.*
2 S °gharato.
3 Bᵖ pārupetvā; S parumpetvā.
4 S vupāhano.
5 Bᵖ S chamāya.

Katham jantāghare kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpuccham pi anajjhiṭṭho pi kaṭṭham pakkhipati, dvāram [1] pidahati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evam jantāghare kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti.

Katham udakatitthe kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati [2], purato pi nhāyati [2], uparito [3] pi nhāyati [2], ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito [3] pi uttarati; evam udakatitthe kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti.

Katham antaragharam pavisanto kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharam pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānam bhikkhūnam purato [4] gacchati; evam antaragharam pavisanto kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti.

Katham antaragharam paviṭṭho kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharam paviṭṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda [5] bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsam pi [6] pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni [7] tāni honti kulānam ovarakāni [8] guḷhāni [9] ca paticchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītaro [10] kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsam [11] parāmasati; evam antaragharam paviṭṭho kāyikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti; idam kāyikam pāgabbhiyam.

---

1 Bᵖ *ad.* pi.
2 S nahā°.
3 Si upari.
4 Bᵖ S *ad.* purato.
5 S nisīdatha.
6 S *om.*
7 S *ad.* pi.
8 S evodakāni.
9 *Sic Codd.*
10 Bᵖ kuladhitāyo.
11 Bᵖ S siram.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi [1] vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato [2] acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchaṃ vā anajjhiṭṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako [3] pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchaṃ vā anajjhiṭṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati, ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho itthiṃ [4] vā kumāriṃ [5] vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā [6] lālappāyitattaṃ [7]; evaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā [8] pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ

---

[1] S *om.*
[2] S *ad.* pi.
[3] S vivādako.
[4] S itthī.
[5] S kumārī.
[6] B^p lālappanā.
[7] B^p lālappatattaṃ.
[8] S °kulena.

dahati cittena; na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena, na vinayadharo[1] samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ āttānaṃ dahati cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

Ajegucchо ti. Atthi puggalo jegucchо, atthi ajegucchо.

Katamo ca puggalo jegucchо? Idh' ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto[2] assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto; ayaṃ[3] vuccati puggalo jegucchо.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati[4] byāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jegucchо. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhī hoti[5], makkhī hoti, paḷāsī hoti[6], issukī hoti, maccharī hoti[6]. saṭho hoti, māyāvī hoti[5], thaddho hoti, atimānī hoti[5], pāpiccho hoti, micchādiṭṭhi hoti[5], sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhī[7] duppaṭinissaggī hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jegucchо.

Katamo ca puggalo ajegucchо? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocara-

---

[1] S vināyathero.
[2] S pari°.
[3] S *ad.* pi.
[4] S kujjati.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ *om.*
[7] Bᵖ ādāna°; S atthanagā.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajegucchо.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo[1], bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti, anupanāhī hoti[2], amakkhī hoti, apaḷāsī hoti[2], anissukī[3] hoti, amaccharī hoti[4], asaṭho hoti, amāyāvī hoti[4], athaddho hoti, anatimānī hoti[2], na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādiṭṭhi hoti[2], asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhī[5] hoti[2], suppaṭinissaggī hoti[2]; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo[6] kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ[7] upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

Pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti pesuññan ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ[8] vā bhettā[9], bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyo vā.

Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmī ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Katham ime nānā[10] assu, [11]vinā assu[11], vaggā assu, dvedhā[12] assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyum na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti;

---

[1] S *ad.* hoti. [2] Bᵖ S *om.* [3] S anussukī.
[4] Bᵖ *om.* [5] Bᵖ ānādana°; S anādhāma°.
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* bālaputhujjanā jeguccho puthujjanā.
[7] Bᵖ kalyāṇakaṃ puthujjanā; Skalyanakaṃ.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* aṭṭha.
[9] Bᵖ S bhedo. [10] S *ad.* vādā.
[11–11] S *om.* [12] S dvedhamhā.

evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so pesuññe[1] na yutto na-ppayutto nāyutto[2] na samāyutto ti, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto. Ten' āha *Bhagavā* :

Paṭilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,
appagabbho ajegucchо, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti.

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati. 6.

Sātiyesu anassāvī ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā. Kiṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañca kāmaguṇe icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā. Yesaṃ esā sātiyā taṇhā appahīnā, tesaṃ cakkhuto rūpataṇhā savati[3] pasavati sandati pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā, ghānato gandhataṇhā, jivhāto rasataṇhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, manato dhammataṇhā savati pasavati[4] sandati pavattati. Yesaṃ esā sātiyā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, tesaṃ cakkhuto rūpataṇhā na savati, [5]na pasavati[5], na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammataṇhā na savati, [6]na pasavati[6], na sandati, na pavattatī ti, sātiyesu anassāvī.

Atimāne ca no yuto[7] ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho[8] ketu-

---

[1] B^p *ad.* no yutto (*and probably* S).
[2] B^p S *om.*
[3] B^p S *ad.* āsavati.
[4] B^p S āsavati.
[5–5] B^p na savati ; S nāssavati.
[6–6] B^p S nāssavati.
[7] Si yutto.
[8] S saṃsaggo.

kamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. [1]Yass' eso[1] atimāno pahīno[2] samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so atimāne[3] no yutto[4], na-ppayutto, nāyutto[5], na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

Saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā ti. [6]*Saṇho* ti[6] saṇhena kāyakammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena vacīkammena[7], saṇhena manokammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi[2] indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjhaṅgehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti saṇho.

Paṭibhāṇavā ti. [6]Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto[6], pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa[8] pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Tassa pariyattiṃ nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekacco paripucchako[9] hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripucchaṃ nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo[10], cattāri[11] sāmaññaphalāni, catasso[11] paṭisambhidā[12], cha abhiññā[12]; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho

[1–1] S yassa so. [2] S *om.* [3] S *ad.* ca.
[4] B^p S yuto na yutto. [5] B^p S *om.*
[6–6] Si *om.* [7] S *ad.* samannāgato.
[8] B^p S *ad.* pakatiyā.
[9] B^p °pucchitā; S °pucchakatā.
[10] B^p S *ad.* cattāro ca ariyamaggā.
[11] S cattāro ca. [12] B^p S °āyo.

paṭibhāyati, dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyati, niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyati; imesu tīsu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā. Imāya paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāya upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[1] samannāgato hoti[2]; so vuccati paṭibhāṇavā.

Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi, kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyissatī ti, saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā.

Na saddho na virajjatī ti. *Na saddho* ti sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ attapacchakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati[3] aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā [4]narassa vā[4] brahmuno vā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ [5]attapacchakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā[5]. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti. Idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . pe[6] . . . ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti[7]. Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañ ca [8]atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca[8], catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ[9] cā ti[9]. Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbantaṃ nirodhadhamman ti sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati aññassa

---

[1] Bp S sampanno. [2] Bp S *om.*
[3] S saddahati. [4–4] Bp S *om.*
[5–5] Bp S pe. [6] S *om.*
[7] Bp S *ad.* sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ . . . pe.
[8–8] Bp pe.
[9] S ca; *and* Bp S *ad.* sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ.

samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā[1].

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Saddahasi tvaṃ Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānan? ti[2]. Na khvāhaṃ ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ. Yesaṃ nūn' etaṃ bhante aññātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ[3] paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyuṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe[4] . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānan ti[2]. Yesañ ca kho etaṃ[5] bhante ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ[6] paññāya, nikkaṃkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānan ti; mayhañ ca kho etaṃ[5] bhante ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ[7] paññāya, nikkaṃkho[8] 'haṃ tattha nibbicikiccho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānan ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta aññātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ[9] paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyuṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

* S. v, 220.

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* pe. [2] S *om.* [3] Bᵖ S aphassitaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ S *in full* bhāvitaṃ . . . amatapariyosānaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ-samādhindriyaṃ.
[5] S evaṃ. [6] Bᵖ S phassitaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ phassitaṃ; S *om.* [8] Bᵖ S nikkaṅkhā.
[9] Bᵖ aphassitaṃ; S aphasitaṃ.

paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānan ti.

*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,
hatāvakāso vantāso, sa ve[1] uttamaporiso ti.

Na[2] *virajjatī* ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ[3] upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti. Arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato[4] so khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā; so vuṭṭhavāso[5] ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe[6] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjatī ti.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati,
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. 7.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppatī ti. Kathaṃ lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti? [7]Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā suttantiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti[7]. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhinibbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evam pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

---

* Dhp. 97.

---

[1] B^p S ce. [2] B^p S *ad.* saddho na.
[3] B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ.
[4] B^p S viratto. [5] S sabbatthavāso.
[6] B^p S *ad.* jātimaraṇasaṃsāro (S °saṅkhāro).
[7–7] B^p *om.*

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko[1], tena ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā labhābhinibbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evam pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā āraññiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayaṃ āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhinibbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento āraññiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evam pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Kathaṃ na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhinibbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attaparinibbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evam pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhinibbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idam atthitañ ñeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, paṃsukūliko hoti, tecīvariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evam pi na lābhakamyā sikkhatī ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

---

[1] Bᵖ S dhammakathiko.

Alābhe [1]*ca na*[1] *kuppatī* ti. Katham alābhe kuppati? Idh' ekacco kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appañāto 'mhī ti kuppati byāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati[2], kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti[3]; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppati? Idha bhikkhu kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, [4]āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi[4], appañāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati[5], na kopañ ca na dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alabhe na kuppatī ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti. Viruddho ti yo cittassa āghāto[6] paṭighāto[7] anuvirodho[8] kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byāpatti manopadoso[9] cittassa[10] kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anattamanatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati virodho. [11]Yass' eso[11] virodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati aviruddho.

[1–1] S na ca.
[2] Si patitth°.
[3] B^p pātum°.
[4–4] B^p pe.
[5] Si patititth°.
[6] S *ad.* sampaṭighāto.
[7] B^p S *ad.* paṭighaṃ.
[8] B^p paṭivirodho.
[9] S manodoso.
[10] B^p S *om.*
[11–11] S yassa so.

Taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā [1] gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā.

Raso ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso [1] ambilaṃ [2] madhuraṃ tittikaṃ [3] kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sāduṃ asāduṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā ahiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuraṃ labhitvā amadhuraṃ pariyesanti, amadhuraṃ labhitvā madhuraṃ pariyesanti. Tittikaṃ [3] labhitvā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittakaṃ labhitvā tittakaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ [4] labhitvā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhitvā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhitvā aloṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Aloṇikaṃ labhitvā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhitvā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhitvā khārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ [5] labhitvā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti. Kasāvaṃ labhitvā lambilaṃ [5] pariyesanti. Sāduṃ labhitvā asāduṃ pariyesanti. Asāduṃ labhitvā sāduṃ pariyesanti. Sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti. Uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ [6] pariyesanti. Te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena na [7] santussanti, aparāparaṃ pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā [8] laggā laggitā [8] palibuddhā [9]. Yassa [10] rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi [11], navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro [12] cā ti [12].

[1–1] S *om.* [2] Bp ampilaṃ.
[3] Bp S tittakaṃ. [4] Bp katukaṃ.
[5] Bp labilaṃ; S lapilaṃ. [6] Bp sītalaṃ.
[7] Bp S *om.* [8–8] S gallā gallitā.
[9] Bp S pari°. [10] Bp S yass' esā.
[11] *Codd.* paṭihaṃ° *and below.* [12–12] Bp S ca.

Yathā vaṇaṃ[1] ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbhañjeyya[2] yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-āhāraṃ[3] āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya, [4]na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca[4] phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasataṇhaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti[5] anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasataṇhāya ārato[6] virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaññutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe [7]ca na[7] kuppati,
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti.

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ
na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā. 8.

Upekkhako sadā sato ti. *Upekkhako* ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya[8] samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, [9]ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā[9], manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati[10] nābhihasati[11] na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ[12] suvimuttaṃ.

[1] S na vantaṃ na.
[2] B^p abbh°.
[3] B^p S puttamaṃsaṃ ā°.
[4–4] B^p pe.
[5] B^p byantikaronti.
[6] B^p S *ad.* assa.
[7–7] B^p S na ca.
[8] S laṅgu°.
[9-9] B^p S pe.
[10] S nābhigiddhati.
[11] S nābhihaṃsati.
[12] S supakkhitaṃ.

Cakkhunā kho pan' eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito va[1] kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Manasā kho pan' eva[2] dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto[3] ādinamanaso[4] abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ[5] suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, [6]ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā[6], manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye na rajjati, dosanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye na kuppati, kilesanīye na kilissati, madanīye na majjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, [6]ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā[6] manasā dhammaṃ viññāya rajanīye na rajjati[7], dosanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye na kuppati, kilesanīye na kilissati, madanīye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati. Diṭṭhe anūpayo[8] anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Saṃvijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chanda-

[1] B^p S ca. [2] S assa. [3] B^p S appatiṭṭhana°.
[4] B^p alinamanaso; S alinamasā.
[5] S suvisaṃṭhitaṃ. [6—6] B^p S pe.
[7] S rañjati. [8] B^p Si anupāyo; S anuppayo.

rāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotaṃ, suṇāti arahā sotena saddaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānaṃ, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandhaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasaṃ, [1]chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā[1]. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ, [1]chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā[1]. Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Cakkhu rūpārāmaṃ[2] rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ, taṃ arahato dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Sotaṃ saddārāmaṃ[3], ghānaṃ gandhārāmaṃ, jivhā rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Kāyo phoṭṭhabbārāmo[3], mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti.

*Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ, dantaṃ rājābhirūhati,
danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyaṃ[4] titikkhati.
Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā[5] va[6] sindhavā,
kuñjarā va[6] mahānāgā, attadanto tato varaṃ.
Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amataṃ[7] disaṃ,
yathā 'ttanā[8] sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

†Vidhāsu na vikappanti[9] vippamuttā punabbhavā[10],
dantabhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

---

* Dhp. 321–323. † S. iii, 84.

[1–1] B[p] S pe.
[2] S rūparammaṇaṃ.
[3] B[p] S *ad.* pe.
[4] S 'tivākā.
[5] B[p] S ājāneyyā.
[6] B[p] ca.
[7] B[p] agataṃ.
[8] S 'ttanaṃ.
[9] B[p] vikampanti; S vitabbanti.
[10] S vinibbhavā.

*Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni[1]
ajjhattaṃ ca[2] bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,
nibbijjh' imaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ
kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto[3] ti.

Upekkhako sadā ti. *Sadā*[4] sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo[5] khandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte[6], dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.

Na loke maññati samaṃ[4] ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samaṃ.

Na visesī na nīceyyo ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Hīno 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesī na nīceyyo.

Tassa no santi ussadā ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ussadā* ti sattussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. Tass' ime ussadā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassa no santi ussadā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññatī samaṃ
na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā ti.

Yassa nissayatā[7] n' atthi, ñatvā
dhammaṃ anissito
bhavāya vibhavāya ca[8] taṇhā yassa
na vijjati. 9.

* Sn. 516.

[1] Bp subhāvitāni. [2] S *om.* [3] Bp S sadanto.
[4] Si *om.* [5] Bp pacchime vayo; S pacchime dvaye.
[6] S cittesu.
[7] Bp S nissayanā. [8] Bp vā; S *om.*

Yassa nissayatā n' atthī ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Nissayā* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Tassa taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, nissayatā yassa n' atthi[1], na saṃvijjati[2], n' upalabbhati[2]; pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā[3] abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n' atthi.

Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito ti. *Ñatvā* ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe[4] kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisutamutaviññātabbe dhamme *anissito* anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[5] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

Bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjatī ti. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Bhavāyā* ti bhavadiṭṭhiyā; *vibhavāyā* ti vibhavadiṭṭhiyā[6]; bhavāyā ti sassatadiṭṭhiyā[6]; vibhavāyā ti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā; bhavāyā ti punappunaṃ[7] bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ uppattiyā, punappunaṃ

---

[1] Bᴾ S *ad.* na santi.
[2] S °anti.
[3] S paṭissaddhā.
[4] S *ad.* dhamme.
[5] S nissaṭo.
[6] Bᴾ *ad.* vā.
[7] Bᴾ S punappuna *throughout.*

paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā. Taṇhā yassa n' atthi[1], na saṃvijjati[2], n' upalabbhati[2], pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca[3] taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Yassa nissayatā[4] n' atthi, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito
> bhavāya vibhavāya ca[5] taṇhā yassa na vijjatī ti.

> Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ[6],
> ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri[7] so visattikaṃ. 10.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti [8]santo upasanto vūpasanto[8] nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. *Taṃ*[9] *brūmī* ti[9] taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhaṇāmi, taṃ dīpayāmi, taṃ voharāmī ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto[10].

Kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā[11], *kāmesu anapekkhī*[12] vītakāmo[13] cattakāmo[14] vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissaṭṭhakāmo[15] vītarāgo[16] cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto[17] sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ[18].

Ganthā tassa na vijjantī ti. *Ganthā* ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* na santi. [2] S °anti.
[3] S vā. [4] Bᵖ S nissayanā. [5] Bᵖ vā; S *om.*
[6] S anapekkhānaṃ. [7] Bᵖ atari *throughout.*
[8–8] Bᵖ S *om.* [9] Bᵖ S brūmi. [10] Bᵖ S *ad.* ti.
[11] Bᵖ S gametvā. [12] Bᵖ S anapekkhino.
[13] Bᵖ S *om.* [14] S vatthukamo.
[15] Bᵖ S *ad.* kāmesu. [16] Bᵖ S *ad.* vigatarāgo.
[17] S *om.* [18] Bᵖ S anapekkhino.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbattaṃ vā parāmasati, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ganthā tassa na vijjantī* ti ganthā tassa n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

Atāri so visattikan ti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Visattikā* ti. [1] Ken' atthena [1] visattikā? [1] Visatā ti visattikā [1], visālā ti visattikā, visaṭṭhā [2] ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visaṃharatī ti visattikā, visaṃvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭā vitthatā [3] ti, visattikā. *Atāri so visattikan* ti so imaṃ visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ atāri uttari [4] pattari [5] samatikkami vītivattatī ti, atāri so visattikaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ [6],
> ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

> Na tassa puttā pasavo [7] khettaṃ
> vatthuñ ca vijjati,
> attaṃ [8] vā pi nirattaṃ [9] vā na tasmiṃ
> upalabbhati. 11.

Na tassa puttā pasavo [7] *khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjatī* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Puttā* ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako

---

[1–1] S *om.* [2] Si S visaṭā. [3] S visattā. [4] S uttarī ti. [5] B[P] S *om.* [6] S °khino. [7] S *ad.* vā *throughout.* [8] B[P] S attā *throughout.* [9] B[P] S nirattā *throughout.*

putto, antevāsiko putto. *Pasavo*[1] ti ajeḷakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā[2]. *Khettan* ti[3] sālikhettaṃ vīhikhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ tilakhettaṃ. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu ārāmavatthu vihāravatthu. *Na*[4] *tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjatī* ti tassa puttapariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khetta-pariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpa-santā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati.

Attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmiṃ upalabbhatī ti. *Attā* ti sassatadiṭṭhi[5] n' atthi[6], *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi[6], attā ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, nirattā ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi. Yassa n' atthi gahitaṃ, tassa n' atthi muñci-tabbaṃ; yassa n' atthi muñcitabbaṃ, tassa n' atthi gahitaṃ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ[7] samatikkanto[8] arahā vuddhiṃ parihāniṃ vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe[9] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmiṃ upalabbhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na tassa puttā[10] pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati,
attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmiṃ upalabbhatī ti.

Yena[11] vajjuṃ[12] puthujjanā atho sa-
    maṇabrāhmaṇā,
taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vā-
    desu n' ejati. 12.

Yena naṃ vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti. *Puthujjanā* ti. [13]Ken' atthena puthujjanā[13]? Puthukilese

---

[1] S *ad.* vā *throughout.*
[2] Bᵖ hatthigāvo assa°.
[3] S *ad.* pi.
[4] Bᵖ Si *om.*
[5] Bᵖ S attadiṭṭhi.
[6] Bᵖ S *om.* n' atthi.
[7] Bᵖ gahamuñcana; S gāhañ ca.
[8] S °kkamanto.
[9] Bᵖ S jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.
[10] Bᵖ Si putto.
[11] Bᵖ S *ad.* naṃ.
[12] S vajjaṃ *throughout.*
[13–13] Bᵖ S *om.*

janentī ti puthujjanā; puthu[1] avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā; puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā; puthu sabbagatīhi āvunitā[2] ti puthujjanā; puthu nānābhisaṃkhārehi abhisaṃkharontī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāpariḷāhehi pariḍayhantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā[3] ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi[4] āvuṭā nivutā ophutā[5] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Samaṇā* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā[6] paribbājasamāpannā[6]. *Brāhmaṇā* ti ye keci bhovādikā. *Yena*[7] vajjuṃ putthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti puthujjanā yena[8] rāgena vadeyyuṃ, yena dosena vadeyyuṃ, yena mohena vadeyyuṃ, yena mānena vādeyyuṃ, yāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyyuṃ, yena uddhaccena vadeyyuṃ, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyuṃ, yehi anusayehi vadeyyuṃ ratto ti vā, duṭṭho ti vā, mūḷho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, aniṭṭhaṅgato[9] ti vā, thāmagato[10] ti vā; te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā[11] yena[12] vadeyyuṃ nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayoniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī[13] ti vā, so hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena[14] vadeyyuṃ katheyyuṃ bhaṇeyyuṃ dīpayeyyuṃ[15] vohareyyun ti, yena[12] vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Taṃ tassa apurekkhatan ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro

---

[1] Bᵖ Si *om.*
[2] Bᵖ S avuṭṭhitā.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* mucchitā.
[4] S kāmaguṇehi.
[5] Bᵖ S ovuṭā.
[6] S parinibbāj°.
[7] Bᵖ *ad.* naṃ; S *ad.* tavaṃ.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* taṃ.
[9] Bᵖ S aniṭṭhāgato.
[10] S ogato.
[11] Si gatiyo.
[12] S *ad.* taṃ.
[13] S nevasaññī ti vā nā°.
[14] Bᵖ S *ad.* naṃ.
[15] Bᵖ dīpeyyuṃ.

ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe[1] . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketu, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ.

Tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā [2]*vādesu* upavādesu[2] nindāya garahāya[3] akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya *n' ejati*, na ejati[4], na calati, na vedhati, na-ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, tasmā vādesu n' ejati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena[5] vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti.

V ī t a g e d h o a m a c c h a r ī n a o s s e s u[6] v a -
d a t e m u n i
n a s a m e s u n a o m e s u , k a p p a ṃ n' e t i
a k a p p i y o. 13.

Vītagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati vītagedho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu[7] dhammesu[8] agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno[9] vītagedho[10] cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho[11] paṭinissaṭṭhagedho nicchāto [12]nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī[12] brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vītagedho.

---

[1] S *om.*
[2–2] S vādena vā vādesu vā.
[3] S *ad.* datāya.
[4] Bp iñjati; S icchati.
[5] S *ad.* taṃ.
[6] Bp ussesu; S uyena.
[7] Bp S °tabbe.
[8] Bp S dhamme.
[9] Bp S anajjhosito.
[10] Bp S *ad.* vigatagedho.
[11] Bp S *ad.* pahīnagedho.
[12–12] Bp S pe.

Amaccharī ti. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni, [1]āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ[1] lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ[2] . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vītagedho amaccharī[3].

Na ossesu[4] *vadate muni, na samesu na omesū* ti. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe[5] . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Muni[2] seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hīno 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dīpayati, na voharatī ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti. *Kappo*[6] ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā *n' eti*, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n' ābhinivisatī ti. *Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n' ābhinibbattetī ti, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vītagedho amaccharī na ossesu vadate muni
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuccati. 14.

[1–1] S kula° āvāsa°. [2] B[p] S *om.*
[3] S *ad.* ti. [4] B[p] ussesu; S uyesu *and below.*
[5] Si *om.* [6] B[p] S kappā.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthī ti. *Yassā* ti arahato [1]khīṇāsavassa [2]. *Sakaṃ n' atthī* ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi . . . pe . . . ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthuṃ na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasaṃsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asatāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena ḍahena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā [3] kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya [4] vitacchikāya lohitena pittena madhumehena aṃsāya pīḷakāya bhagandalāya [5] pittasamuṭṭhānehi [6] ābādhehi [7] semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi [7]

---

[1] S khīnassa. [2] Bᵖ S *ad.* loke.
[3] Bᵖ S daddduyā.
[4] Bᵖ na khasāya.
[5] Bᵖ bhagandhalena; S bhagandalena.
[6] Bᵖ S °ṭhānena. [7] Bᵖ S ābādhena.

vātasamuṭṭhānehi[1] ābādhehi[2] sannipātikehi[3] ābādhehi[2] utupariṇāmajehi[4] ābādhehi[2] [5]opakkamikehi[6] ābādhehi[2] kammavipākajehi[4] ābādhehi[2] sītena uṇhena jighacchāya pipāsāya [7]uccārena passāvena[7] ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito[8] samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne: aho vata [9]me taṃ, [10]taṃ vata me[9] n' atthi; siyā vata me taṃ, taṃ vatāhaṃ na[11] labhāmī ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Dhammesu ca na gacchatī ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na[12] vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī[13] ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati[14].

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho[15] vuccati[16] kathiyati bhaṇiyati

---

[1] Bᵖ S °ṭhānena.
[2] Bᵖ S ābādhena.
[3] Bᵖ sannipātikena; S sannipātena.
[4] Bᵖ S °jena.
[5] Bᵖ S °jena *and ad.* visamaparihārajena ābādhena.
[6] Bᵖ S °kena.
[7–7] Bᵖ S *om.*
[8] S sammohato. [9–9] S *om.*
[10–9] Bᵖ *om.*
[11] Bᵖ S *ad.* ca.
[12] Bᵖ *ad.* ca.
[13] Bᵖ saṃhariyyatī; S saṃsādīyatī.
[14] S °tī ti.
[15] Bᵖ S *ad.* ti.
[16] Bᵖ *ad.* pavuccati.

dīpayati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati[1]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ṭi vuccatī ti.

DASAMO[2] PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[3].

---

[1] Bp S °tī ti. [2] Bp S *om.*
[3] Bp S dasamo.

PRINTED BY
BILLING AND SONS, LIMITED,
GUILDFORD, ENGLAND